

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

## Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

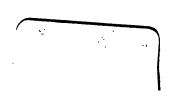
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + Refrain from automated querying Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

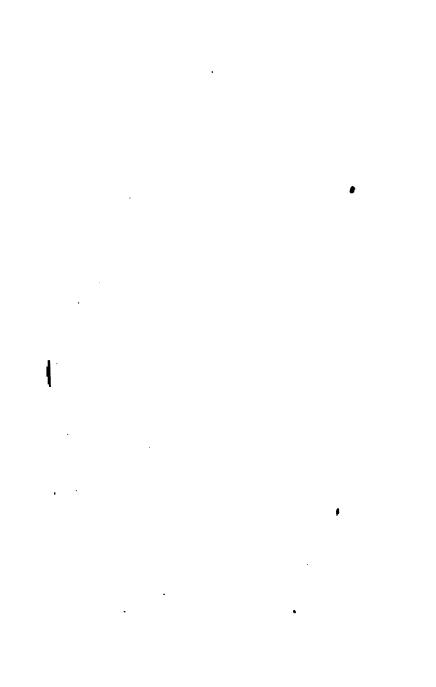
### **About Google Book Search**

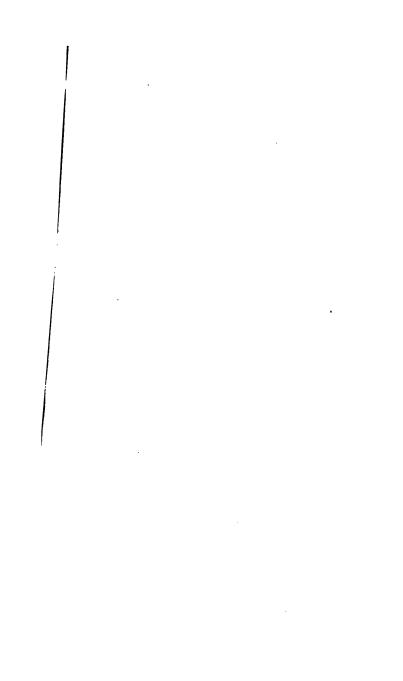
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at http://books.google.com/

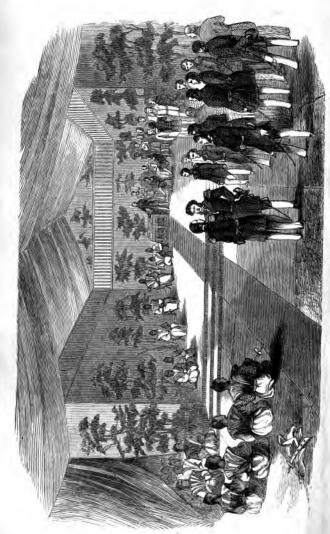












DELIVERY OF THE PRESIDENT'S LEATURE

# JAPAN OPENED.

COMPILED CHIEFLY FROM THE NARRATIVE

OF

# THE AMERICAN EXPEDITION TO JAPAN,

IN THE YEARS 1852-8-4.

#### LONDON:

THE RELIGIOUS TRACT SOCIETY;
56, PATERNOSTER ROW; 65, ST. PAUL'S CHURCHYARD;
AND 164, PICCADILLY.

1858.

203. d.85.



## PREFACE.

VIEWED in any of its aspects, the empire of Japan has long presented to the thoughtful mind an object of unusual interest. And this interest has been greatly enhanced by the mystery with which, for the last two centuries, an exclusive policy has sought to surround the institutions of this remarkable country. Popular curiosity has been excited from time to time, only to be very imperfectly gratified; and the glimpses which have been caught by the partial lifting of the veil of secrecy and seclusion, have only whetted the appetite for more ample disclosures.

At length, after the failure of numerous attempts to effect so desirable a consummation, Japan has been opened to intercourse with the western nations; the "hermetic empire," as it has been fitly designated, has been unsealed; and the unnatural barriers by which it had so long insulated itself from the world have been broken by the hands of its own people. This auspicious result is one of almost universal interest. The man of commerce will regard with pleasure the prospect of the opening of a new mart for his merchandise; and the philanthropist will rejoice that this long self-excluded race has become accessible to social improvements. But to the Christian this event possesses a singular and almost sublime importance.

Underlying its secular aspects, and its social benefits, he can trace the causes and commencement of changes immeasurably more momentous than its immediate agents designed or discerned. While gratified, in common with others, with the commercial and political results of their negotiations, those results, in the Christian's view, form another link of that wondrous chain of national changes amongst the populous nations of the east, which mark out the present century as an epoch pregnant with more momentous issues to Christ, to them, and connected more intimately with the conversion of the world at large, than any other period since the apostolic age. By the breaking down of another of those mighty barriers which have obstructed the evangelical efforts of Christians, the faith and hope which rest upon God's purpose and promise are revived, that the day is at hand when, with other outcast millions of the human family, the isolated and self-excluded Japanese shall be brought as much within the sound, as they have always been within the scope of the glad tidings of great joy which are to all people.

Connecting them with this design, the Christian will trace in the transactions which these pages record another grand movement of that majestic progress, which He is pursuing, under the promptings of boundless beneficence, whom the heavens have received "until the times of the restitution of all things, which God has spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began." Sympathizing in his measure with the "satisfaction" with which Christ rested upon the results of his own sufferings and sacrifice, when he gave his life a ransom for many; rejoicing in every new indication that the

course of Providence is forwarding the fulfilment of God's promises, and stimulated both to hope and to effort by the wider sphere of usefulness thus presented to him, the Christian will gird himself anew for the Master's service, and attempt greater things than hitherto for his cause. In his eye, the following pages will gleam with an intelligence not their own, and transactions which, to ordinary minds, possess no higher meaning nor importance than belong to "things seen and temporal," will stand out before him in characters of living light, revealing God's thoughts of peace and love towards those who are afar off, and making more apparent than ever the Christian's own path of duty to the Saviour and to the world.

The design of the following pages is to relate, in detail, the story of the American expedition, showing the difficulties which the diplomatists had to encounter, the means by which they were surmounted, and the important results secured. The narrative comprises a large amount of curious and valuable information, elucidating Japanese character, manners, customs, acquirements, government, and religion. Its accuracy may be relied upon, since it is compiled from the only authentic and complete record of the expedition, prepared under the eye of Commodore Perry, and published by the American government

That work, richly illustrated as it is with very numerous wood-cuts, and tinted lithograph engravings, is far too voluminous and costly ever to be generally accessible to the English public. But as the present volume contains those portions of it which strictly relate to Japan, so modified as to make it still more attractive and useful, it is believed that a very important object will be secured in supplying in a cheap

form this valuable narrative. Many readers will now for the first time become acquainted with a people whose mental and social characteristics will awaken interest, whilst their spiritual condition will call forth compassion.

To render the work more complete, the narrative of the American mission is preceded by a brief historical sketch of the past relations of Japan with the nations of the west.

## JAPAN OPENED.

#### CHAPTER I.

THE HISTORY OF JAPANESE INTERCOURSE WITH THE WESTERN NATIONS.

THE celebrated traveller, Marco Polo, at the close of the thirteenth century, furnished to western nations the earliest notices of Japan. These notices were brief, and in some important respects inaccurate, but they presented points of special interest. however, which drew towards this large and until then unknown empire, the eager desires of many was its supposed wealth. According to Marco Polo, the precious metals were so abundant in Japan, that the roof, ceiling, and much of the furniture of the palace of its prince, were composed of the purest gold. These representations so stimulated the cupidity of Kublai Khan, emperor of the Mongol Tartars, that he determined to annex Japan to his dominions, and for that purpose sent thither a hostile expedition. But the attempt failed, and it was not renewed. appears probable, however, that the same intelligence exerted a more important influence, and led to more enduring results, by augmenting that desire in the mind of Columbus, which issued in his memorable voyage across the Atlantic.

The earliest visit of Europeans to the Japanese islands of which we have any authentic record, is ascribed to the Portuguese discoverer, Ferdinand

Mendez Pinto, and a company of adventurers. Before, however, entering upon the special subject of this preliminary chapter, it may be of advantage to make a brief reference to what is known of the geography of that great empire. The islands of which it consists, stretch from s. w. to N. E., taking the form of an irregular crescent with the concavity towards the Asiatic continent. They lie between the parallels 31° and 46° N. lat., and the meridians of 129° and 146° E. long. Nearly all the smaller Japanese islands are unknown to Europeans. Their number even is so undetermined that it has been variously computed from 1,000 to nearly 4,000. Similar uncertainty prevails as to the superficial area of this great archipelago, some estimating it as low as 170,000, and others as high as 270,000 square miles. The far greater number of the islands have not been surveyed, nor even seen by any European. Some of them are said to be lovely and fertile, but the majority are bleak and barren, presenting a savage aspect, and protected by an ironbound coast. These can only be approached through narrow and intricate channels, bristling with rocks, and boiling with eddies and whirlpools. Ignorance and fear, on the one hand, and the sinister representations of the Japanese on the other, from a desire to deter strangers from visiting their shores, have doubtless exaggerated the perils of these waters; but after making large deductions, there can be no doubt as to their reality. Hitherto, the commercial inducements to brave the dangers of such intricate navigation have been too feeble to enlist the skill and enterprise of western adventure. And for the same reason it is probable that we may long remain in ignorance of the smaller islands of the empire. But it will be otherwise with those parts that are more accessible. These, commonly called Japan Proper, consist of three principal islands, with the southern portion of a fourth, Karafto, or Tarakai, and the Bonin group. The name of the country is borrowed from that of its largest island-Nipon, or Dai Nippon (the great Nippon), as it is designated by the Japanese themselves. This name and the Chinese Zipangu, both mean "the source of the Sun." Nipon, washed on its western shores by the sea of Japan, and on its east by the Pacific Ocean, is upwards of 900 miles long, and averages about 100 miles in breadth, with a superficies of 100,000 square miles. Yeddo, the capital of the empire, is situated upon this island. Yesso, lying to the north of Nipon, and separated from it by the Sangar Straits, ranks in size and importance next to Nipon. Its area is computed at about 30,000 square miles, but both its interior and its coast line are very imperfectly known. Matsmai, at its southern extremity, is the only port with the name of which Europeans have become familiar through the narrative of Captain Golownin, of the Russian navy, who was detained for two years at this place a prisoner. siu, the third island of chief importance, lies south of Nipon, from which it is separated by a narrow strait. On this island is the port of Nagasaki, which derives an especial interest from the circumstance that to it, or speaking more correctly, to an insignificant adjacent island, called Dezima, the commercial intercourse with the Dutch has been rigidly restricted for two hundred vears.

As the following narrative supplies more reliable information respecting Japan than will be found in works written prior to the American expedition, we shall not refer to the only sources hitherto accessible for the imperfect information they contain relative to its physical features, climate, soil, and productions. Neither shall we dwell here upon the characteristics and condition of its population. These, indeed, present points of no ordinary interest, especially to the Christian. While possessing a high degree of civilization and culture, they exhibit, in their intellectual, moral, and religious features, fearful evidence of the tendencies of our degenerate nature, and of the degradation

into which it always sinks when left without the sacred light and sanctifying power of God's truth and Spirit. With the exception of two small sections of the people, one of which prides itself upon its philosophical knowledge, and the other appears to possess some correct views both of God's nature and man's destiny, the great mass of the Japanese submit, with unreflecting subserviency, to the absurd dogmas and puerile observances of Buddhism, that giant superstition whose sway is so widely spread and absolute over a large portion of the East. When, in connexion with this fact, the extent of the population of Japan, probably not less than from thirty to forty millions, is considered, grave reflections will suggest themselves to the Christian's mind, and a special interest will be awakened in the expedition, the history of which we are about to sketch.

We have already intimated that the first European visitor to this interesting people was Pinto, the Portu-

guese discoverer.

Pinto had the unenviable reputation of giving fictitious or greatly exaggerated reports of what he had • seen and encountered in strange and remote lands; but many of his most marvellous statements have since been found to be true. The annals of Japan describe the arrival of the first Europeans, and substantially agree with Pinto's story. So remarkable was the event, and so strange the appearance of the new-comers, that the Japanese preserved portraits of The circumstances of the visit are as follows: A Portuguese vessel, with Pinto on board, sailing in the eastern seas, was, by stress of weather, driven to the shores of Japan, and anchored at last in the harbour of Bungo, on the island of Kiu-siu. The Japanese at that time, though vigilant, manifested no reluctance to admit the strangers and hold communi-They extended kindness and cation with them, courtesy to them, and no obstacle was interposed to a free trade with the inhabitants. The natives and

the visitors were so well pleased with each other that, according to an arrangement with the Prince of Bungo, a Portuguese ship was to be sent annually to the island of Kiu-siu—the southern extremity of the empire—laden with woollen cloths, furs, manufactured silks, taffetas and other commodities needed by the Japanese, The ship was to be despatched probably from Macao, or, it may be, from Goa, where the Portuguese at that early date had settlements. The returns were to be made in gold, silver, and copper, of the last of which

there is undoubtedly an abundance in Japan.

But with this establishment of commercial relations, the Portuguese speedily introduced also priests of the religion they professed; a measure which, as we shall subsequently see, became a fruitful source of enduring evil, and has for centuries prejudiced the myriad population of the Japanese empire against the name and professors of Christianity. In 1549, seven years only after the discovery, Hansiro, a young Japanese of rank, finding it necessary to fly from his country to escape punishment, had gone to Goa, on the Malabar coast. Here he encountered ecclesiastics of the church of Rome, by whom he was prevailed on to adopt that corrupt system. Being shrewd and enterprising, he soon convinced the Portuguese merchants of Goa that they might establish a profitable trade with Japan, and further assured the Jesuits that they also might find a rich harvest of souls in the empire.

Acting on these suggestions, a ship, laden with goods and presents, was sent to promote permanent commercial relations with Japan; while, for the accomplishment of the second object, some of the Jesuit priests were ready enough to embark. Among them was that truly remarkable man, Francis Xavier, who possessed in an eminent degree many of the most important qualifications of the Christian missionary, and whose labours, had they been expended in the diffusion of the pure and unadulterated gospel, must have

been attended, under the Divine blessing, with large and permanent success. To talents of a high order he added a zeal and enthusiasm rarely equalled, and a courage never surpassed. The mission was accompanied by the young Japanese convert. On arriving at the province of Bungo, all were received with open arms, and not the slightest objection was raised to the introduction of either trade or religion. No system of exclusion then existed, and such was the spirit of toleration, that the government made no objection to the preaching of Christianity. Indeed, the Portuguese were freely permitted to go where they pleased in the empire. The people gladly bought the goods of the merchants, and listened to the teaching of the Romish emissaries. The labours of these men were not without good results. Possessed of some medical skill, they used it kindly and gratuitously among the sick, and were viewed by the people as friendly and superior men, whose lives were devoted to their welfare. They meddled with no public affairs; unmolested by the government, they troubled not themselves about its administration; and, imitating the example of the self-denying Xavier, they confined themselves to the appropriate duties of their mission. In fact, they seem to have sincerely loved the Japanese people, whom they describe as characterized by docility and gentleness of disposition. labours of a few years, the converts to the Romish faith are said to have numbered many thousands. while numerous churches had been built.

Nor were the commercial relations of the newcomers less prosperous. They could readily obtain the commodities they required for the Japanese market from their establishments at Macao and Goa. The profits they made on their European merchandise were commonly one hundred per cent.; so that had their prosperity continued but twenty years longer, Macao, as Kaempfer has remarked, would have been so enriched from Japan, that its wealth would have surpassed all that was accumulated in Jerusalem during the reign of Solomon. As one of the old writers expresses it, the Portuguese obtained "the golden marrow" of Japan. In fact, they had but to proceed prudently, and they would, ere long, have been the dominant race in the empire. Many of them had married the daughters of the wealthiest Christian Japanese, and no other European nation was likely to have supplanted them.

But all this prosperity was destined to a speedy overthrow, mainly by the conduct of the Romish ecclesiastics, who poured into the empire like swarms of locusts. Both medieval and modern history abound with examples of the blighting influence exercised by the church of Rome upon the material and spiritual interests of every nation in which it has gained the ascendency. Of this, the history of Japan furnishes. one of the most melancholy instances. Had the work begun by Xavier and his companions been carried on in the same spirit by their successors, it is highly probable that the severe Japanese laws afterwards enacted, prohibiting the profession of Christianity, would never have existed. But the earlier labourers were soon followed by troops of Dominican, Augustinian, and Franciscan friars from Goa and Macao, who were attracted by the flattering accounts of the success of the Jesuits. Though they had not laboured in raising the harvest, they were ready enough to go and reap it. The Franciscans and Dominicans quarrelled with each other, and all the orders became embroiled with the Jesuits. The latter implored them to profit by their experience, to be discreet and suppress their strife, to respect the laws and usages of the country, at the same time warning them that their conduct would prove fatal, not merely to their own hopes and purposes, but even to the toleration of Christianity in Japan. All, however, was of no avail. The ecclesiastical feuds went on, and in these native professors were also often involved.

But this was not all. About the close of the sixteenth century, the pride, avarice, and extortions of the Portuguese laity had become so excessive as to disgust the Japanese. Very many of the clergy, forgetful of the spirit of their office, instead of rebuking these sins, rather countenanced them. Nor was this surprising when their own arrogance quite equalled that of the laity. Indeed even the native Christians are said to have been both shocked and disgusted when they saw that their spiritual instructors were as eager to acquire their property as to save their souls. The Japanese traditions to this day represent the downfall of Christianity in the empire as having been in part at least produced by the avarice, sensuality, and pride of the ecclesiastics. They at length treated with open contempt the institutions and customs of the country, and insulted the highest officials of the government by studied indignities. A circumstance is related as having occurred. in 1596, which is said to have been the immediate cause of the great persecution which fell upon all the adherents of the church of Rome. A Portuguese bishop was met on the high road by one of the highest officers of the state on his way to court. Each was in his sedan. The usage of the country required that, in such case, the conveyance of the bishop should be stopped, and that he should alight and pay his respects to the nobleman. Instead of conforming to the usual etiquette, the bishop took not the least notice of the Japanese dignitary, but, turning his head aside, ordered his bearers to carry him on. At this studied insult the grandee took mortal offence, and confounding the Portuguese generally with their haughty clergy, he conceived toward them all an implacable resentment. He forthwith presented his grievance to the emperor, Taiko by name—who happened to be a most strenuous upholder of the laws and customs of the empire, and who would not permit them with impunity to be trampled upon by a set of presumptuous and ungrateful foreigners. With the emperor's favour thus forfeited, their degradation and expulsion was only a question of time and convenience. This catastrophe was hastened by an incident which occurred not long afterwards.

A Portuguese ship, on its way from the east to Lisbon, was captured by the Dutch, and there were found on board certain treasonable letters, written by Moro, a native Japanese, to the king of Portugal. Moro was a zealous Romanist, a warm friend of the Jesuits, and one of the chief agents and friends of the Portuguese in Japan. From these intercepted letters it appeared that the native Christians, in conjunction with the Portuguese, were plotting the overthrow of the throne; and only wanted a supply of ships and soldiers from Portugal. It may be difficult to ascertain with certainty all the details of the conspiracy; but of the conspiracy itself there can be no doubt.

The Dutch being at this time, partly from religious antagonism, and partly from commercial rivalry, the sworn foes of the Portuguese, lost no time in communicating the treasonable letters to the Japanese authorities; and the result was, that in 1637 an imperial proclamation decreed that "the whole race of the Portuguese, with their mothers, nurses, and whatever belongs to them, shall be banished for ever." The same edict forbade, under penalty of death to those concerned, any Japanese ship, or native of Japan, to depart from the country. It also directed that any Japanese returning home from a foreign country should be put to death; that any person presuming to bring a letter from abroad should die; that no nobleman or soldier should purchase anything from a foreigner; that any person propagating Christian doctrines, or even bearing the title of Christian, should suffer; and a reward was offered for the discovery of any priest or native Christian. Alarmed by these severe edicts, some of the Portuguese at once fled the country. Others, however, still lingered, cooped up in their

factory at Dezima, hoping that the tempest would presently pass over, and that they might resume their traffic. But the emperor was firmly resolved to root them out for ever, and forbade them even to import the goods of their own country. Thus terminated the trade of the Portuguese with Japan, and the toleration of the Christian religion in the empire.

It would be unfair to conclude this brief sketch of the Portuguese relations with Japan, without bearing witness to the noble constancy of the thousands of native converts who were put to death for their religion. The sanguinary annals of persecution contain no more touching chapter than that which records the torments and heroism of men, women, and even children, who thus evinced the sincerity of their religious convictions.

#### THE DUTCH.

It is to an Englishman that the Hollanders are indebted for an introduction to Japan, and for the establishment of their earliest commercial relations with that country. Sustained by the preposterous grant by the pope of all the western and about half the eastern hemisphere, the Spaniards and Portuguese, who were then not without naval strength, were unwilling that the other powers of Europe should trade within the limits of that grant. Whenever they could, therefore, they seized their unarmed vessels as intruders, confiscated their cargoes, and treated their crews as pirates and smugglers. The Dutch and English, however, rejected the pope's arrogant assumption of temporal and spiritual supremacy. But as Spain and Portugal were, in the assertion of their title, as much in the habit of relying on powder and ball as on men's conscientious submission to the decrees of the "man of sin," the Dutch and English rarely sent out their vessels, and especially to the southern seas, without taking care to arm them; and commonly they despatched them in squadrons. With these feelings of mutual hostility, the conflicts that ensued were frequent and fatal; so much so that the naval annals of the time are full of romantic adventure

and daring exploit.

It was during this period, in the latter part of the reign of Elizabeth, that the Dutch made their way to Japan. A fleet of five sail, sent out by the East India Company of Holland, left the Texel on the 24th of June, 1598. On board the admiral's ship was William Adams, in the capacity of pilot, whose account of the expedition, told with captivating simplicity, has been preserved in the pages of that worthy compiler, honest old Purchas: "Your worships will understand," he writes, "that I am a Kentish man, born in a town called Gillingham, two English miles from Rochester, and one mile from Chatham, where the Queen's ships do lie." After stating that he was regularly apprenticed and bred a seaman, he thus proceeds: "I have served in the place of master and pilot in her Majesty's ships, and about eleven or twelve years served the worshipful company of the Barbary merchants, until the Indian traffic from Holland began; in which Indian traffic I was desirous to make a little experience of the small knowledge which God has given me. So, in the year of our Lord God 1598, I hired myself for chief pilot of a fleet of five sail of Hollanders," etc.

But the "little experience" of our English adventurer proved both long and sad. Sickness, famine, tempests, capture, and other disasters, reduced the fleet to the single vessel of which Adams was pilot. By his advice, it was resolved to make for the coast of Japan, where, nearly two years after the gallant squadron had sailed from Holland, the solitary survivor came to anchor in one of the harbours of the province of Bungo. The poor, emaciated crew were hospitably received, soldiers were placed on board to prevent a robbery of their goods, a house was provided for the sick, and their bodily wants were all

supplied by the prince of Bungo, who apprised the

emperor of their arrival.

The Portuguese, it will be remembered, were already established in Japan, and one of their commercial dépôts was at Nagasaki. Five or six days after the arrival of the Dutch, there came to that place a Portuguese Jesuit, with some of his countrymen and some Japanese Christians. Had we been ignorant of the principles and spirit which, in all climes and ages, have characterized the zealot for Romanism, we might have supposed that these so-called Christians would at least have equalled the heathen in acts of ordinary humanity towards these distressed strangers. the page of history is too much occupied with proofs that this anti-Christian system often degrades its votaries below the level even of the ethical standard of paganism, to leave any occasion for the surprise which we might otherwise have felt on finding that the Jesuit and his countrymen, influenced by the twofold motive of hatred to heretics, and a desire to retain the monopoly of trade, immediately denounced the Hollanders as pirates, denying that they had come for commercial purposes, as they alleged, though their ship was laden with a full cargo of merchandise. This created a prejudice in the minds of the natives against the poor seamen, who, in consequence, lived in daily expectation of being put to death, which was precisely what the Portuguese desired. But, happily for the strangers, their case having been submitted to the emperor, who was then at Osaca, he ordered that Adams and one of the Dutch sailors should be sent to Adams was sent accordingly, and has furnished a long and interesting account of his interview with the monarch, in the course of which he exhibited samples of the merchandise he had brought with him. and begged of the emperor that he and his companions might have liberty to trade, as the Portuguese had. An answer was returned in Japanese, but Adams did not understand it; however, he was carried to prison,

where his comforts seem to have been duly regarded. Here he remained forty-one days, during which time the Jesuits and Portuguese residents spared no efforts to compass the destruction of the entire ship's com-The emperor at last answered their clamours with equal justice and good sense by reminding them that, as yet, the Dutch had done no hurt to him or any of his people, and that, therefore, he had no sufficient cause to take their lives. At the same time, he wisely intimated that, with the private animosities existing between the Portuguese and the Dutch he

had nothing to do.

At length the emperor summoned Adams before him again, and after asking him many questions, he gave him permission to rejoin his comrades. He also ascertained that the ship had been brought by the emperor's commands to Osaca, and that his companions were alive. Everything was now taken out of the vessel, which was ordered to a spot nearer to Jeddo, whither the emperor had gone. The whole ship's company were meanwhile liberally provided for by the government. After a time they petitioned that they might be permitted to take their vessel and depart; but to this the emperor would not consent. In these circumstances they continued for two years, but during that time they enjoyed their liberty, and mingled freely with the Japanese. At length they were informed that the emperor could not restore their ship, and that they must be content to dwell for the rest of their days happily and peaceably in Japan. Hereupon the Dutchmen dispersed themselves, moving freely amongst the people, and living comfortably enough upon the provision made for them by the emperor. Adams, however, remained about the court, and by his ingenuity, attainments, and address, he soon won friends, and gradually rose in the esteem of the emperor, until he reached a high position of honour in the country. He taught his majesty the elementary principles of mathematics, and built for

him two vessels. By these services he obtained such commanding influence, that even the Portuguese, who were at this time gradually losing favour, were often glad to secure his friendly interposition with the

emperor on their behalf.

At length, in 1609, two armed Dutch ships came to Japan. Their object was to intercept and capture the large Portuguese carrack which made the yearly voyage from Macao to Japan with merchandise. Being, however, a few days too late to effect their object, they put in at Firando, from whence the commanders proceeded to the court of the emperor. Here they met with Adams; and employing him as chief negotiator, they were kindly received, and obtained the emperor's permission for their nation to send annually a ship or two for purposes of trade. This was the commencement of the Dutch commercial

relations with Japan.

Adams, as we have seen, rose to high distinction. But with all this external prosperity, he had a heartsore that could not be healed in Japan. He had left in England a young wife and two children whom he tenderly loved. Some of the most affecting passages he has written are those in which he alludes to his family, and expresses the dreadful apprehension that he should never see them again. The emperor was unwilling to part with him; but even had he consented, Adams could not have left in the Portuguese ships, which for a long period were the only ones affording the chance of escape. When, however, he had successfully negotiated for the Dutch, his hopes of once more seeing his family revived. Or, if unable himself to return, he comforted himself with the belief that he should at least have an opportunity of apprising his beloved kindred where he was, and of assuring them of his unabated affection. He accordingly wrote and despatched two letters—one addressed to his wife. and the other endorsed to any of his unknown friends and countrymen who might have it in their power to communicate with his relatives. The letters were transmitted to England; but whether they ever reached the hands for which they were designed, is unknown. One thing, however, is certain, that the poor exile never returned to his native land; for he died at Firando, in Japan, in 1619 or 1620, after

residing there about twenty years.

The first factory of the Dutch was at Firando, and was on quite a humble scale. That of the Portuguese was then at Nagasaki, on the island of Dezima, which was subsequently occupied by their successful competitors. The rivalry between the two establishments was great, and each sought to injure the other with the Japanese authorities. At length, before the close of 1639, the Portuguese were expelled the country; and then occurred an act on the part of the Dutch in Japan, too clearly proved to admit of denial, and too wicked to allow of palliation. The facts are as follow:-Though no Portuguese Christian remained in Japan, yet the native converts to Popery were not all extirpated. These poor creatures, deprived of their European teachers, adhered to that faith, though threatened with imprisonment, torture and death. Oppression drove them into open rebellion, and they took refuge and made a stand against the imperial forces in Simabara. The Japanese authorities called on the Dutch to assist them in making war against these Christians, and they did so. Kockebecker was then director of the Dutch trade in Japan. The insurgents, having fortified themselves in an old town, which the troops of the Emperor could not take, a Dutch ship was sent from Firando, and her guns were employed in battering down the walls behind which the native Christians sought shelter. A battery was also erected on shore. After a fortnight of this work, the Japanese were able to dispense with the further services of the Dutch director; for, though the rebels had not surrendered, yet they had lost so many of their number, and the place was so weakened, that it was obvious it

could not hold out much longer. Requiring, therefore, of the Dutch director that he should land six more guns for the use of the emperor, they dismissed him. The place was finally taken, after a very large number of the besieged had perished by famine, when a total massacre of the survivors—men, women, and children—followed. The active participation of the Dutch in this sanguinary crusade against the Catholic converts of the empire has fixed upon them an indelible stigma; and, although endeavours have been made from time to time to disprove or palliate the charge, we regret to state that they have been far

from satisfactory.

In 1641, the Dutch were ordered to remove their factory from Firando, where they had been comfortable and unrestrained, to the now forsaken station of the Portuguese at Dezima—a miserable little island in the port of Nagasaki, and, according to Kaempfer, "more like a prison than a factory." Here they were placed under a surveillance the most rigid, and subiected to most humiliating treatment. Yet "so great was the covetousness of the Dutch," says their own German physician just named, "and so strong the alluring power of Japanese gold, that rather than quit the prospect of an advantageous trade, they willingly underwent an almost perpetual imprisonment—for such, in fact, is our residence at Dezima-and chose to suffer many hardships in a foreign and heathen country; to be remiss in performing divine service on Sundays and solemn festivals; to leave off praying and singing of psalms; to avoid all the outer signs of Christianity in the presence of the natives; and, lastly, patiently and submissively to bear the abusive and injurious behaviour of these proud infidels towards us, than which nothing can be offered more shocking to a noble and generous mind." And to the humiliations thus pictured to us by the pen of a spectator, have they submitted even to this day.

Is it surprising that sordid men, who could submit



TOWN OF DEZIMA.

to conditions of existence so base and abject, abandoning even the forms of that Divine religion whose dishonoured name they bore in the pursuit and worship of Mammon, should have sold themselves to a pagan emperor as the instruments of persecuting his professedly Christian subjects? It is to be hoped that such extreme cases as this are as rare as they are revolting. But, unhappily, the class is not confined to Japan. False representatives of Christianity and civilization have been met with in many lands, and of all the opponents of missionary enterprise and of all hindrances to the evangelization of the heathen,

they have proved the most formidable.

Dezima is shaped like a fan; and the island is, for the most part, of artificial construction. Its greatest length is about 600 feet, and its extreme breadth about 240 feet. A small stone bridge connects it with the town of Nagasaki; at the end of this bridge there is always stationed a strong Japanese guard, and no one passes either to or from the island without special permission. The island is surrounded with a high fence, surmounted by iron spikes. Two gates, on the north side, are opened to admit the Dutch ships into the harbour, which are always shut, except at the ingress and egress of these vessels. The Dutch are not permitted to build a house of stone on the island, and their miserable habitations are of fir-wood and bamboo. Japanese spies, acting as interpreters, clerks, and servants, are supported by the Dutch, who, cooped up in Dezima, are constantly exposed to the intrusion of the police of Nagasaki. In short, a more annoying and thorough system of espionage and imprisonment could scarcely be conceived.

When a Dutch ship arrives, the first act of the Japanese officials is to remove all her guns and ammunition. She is then searched, and an inventory taken of her cargo and stores. After this, the crew are permitted to land on Dezima, where they are kept, as long as the ship remains, under the inspec-

with the Dutch at the factory is bound, twice or thrice in a year, to take a solemn oath of renunciation and hatred of the Christian religion, and is made to trample under his feet crosses and crucifixes—the symbols of Popery. It is not true, however, as has been stated, that the Dutch also are required to perform this act; but they dare not openly avow their faith. A story is told of one who, in the time of the great persecution at Nagasaki, being asked by the Japanese police if he were a Christian, replied, "No, I am a Dutchman." With such an exhibition of Christianity, what wonder that the Japanese despise it!

Formerly the chief of the factory, with the physician, and some other officials at Dezima, visited the emperor at Jeddo annually with costly presents. The visit is now quadrennial. On these occasions the Europeans had an opportunity of seeing and knowing something of Japan; and almost all they have published to the world has been gathered in these periodical journeys to the capital. The story, however, is so uniform, that we are constrained to believe there is a well-defined class of objects and subjects with which alone the strangers are permitted to come into communication.

Kaempfer says that in his time—1690-92—the Dutch were allowed, while the ships were away, once or twice in the year, to walk in the country in the neighbourhood of Nagasaki; but they were always objects of suspicion and surrounded by spies. At present—as we learned from Siebold, a recent Dutch physician at Dezima—if a member of the factory desires such a recreation, he must petition the governor of Nagasaki twenty-four hours beforehand: leave is then granted, but the Dutchman is accompanied by some twenty to thirty interpreters, policemen, and other official spies. Each of these, too, may invite as many of his acquaintance as he pleases, and, still worse, the unfortunate Dutchman must entertain

This heavy expense is doubtless designed by the Japanese to prevent the members of the factory from leaving Dezima. Nothing is more obvious than that the Japanese, as a people, have but little respect for the Dutch. Thus, for example, when one of the factory goes out on leave, the boys will follow him in a crowd, hooting and shouting, "Holanda! Holanda!" The gentleman in pursuit of pleasure or the picturesque, is not allowed to enter any private residence during his ramble, and he must be back at Dezima by sunset. If a Dutchman wishes to visit a private acquaintance, or is invited by an inhabitant of Nagasaki to partake of his hospitality, he must present a petition to the governor, and obtain special permission to go; while, during the visit, he is surrounded by spies as usual. And to all these humiliations the Dutch have submitted, for more than two hundred years, for the purpose of securing the monopoly of the Japanese trade.

#### THE ENGLISH.

The commercial intercourse of our country with Japan, like that of the Dutch, originated through the agency of William Adams. The letters written by him, to which reference has been made, found their way to London, where they were submitted to a corporation then known as the "Worshipful Fellowship of the Merchants of London, trading into the East Indies," but in later times by the far more celebrated name of the "Honourable East India Company." No time was lost in despatching a ship for Japan, and old Purchas has preserved for us the history of the voyage. The vessel was called the "Clove," and wascommanded by Captain John Saris, who had already made several voyages to the east. Taking on board such a cargo as was deemed suitable, and furnished with a letter from James 1. to the prince of Firando, and one also, with presents to the emperor, Saris left England in April, 1611, and, trading on the way,

reached Firando in June, 1613, where the English met with a most friendly reception.

On his arrival, Saris found that Adams was at Jeddo, nearly 900 miles distant, and immediately sent to desire him to repair to Firando. On his arrival, Saris conferred with him on the subject of trade, and early in August Saris, Adams, and ten other Englishmen, started for Jeddo. The objects of the visit were to convey to the emperor the presents of the English king, and to negotiate a treaty with him. The prince of Firando furnished the party with one of his own galleys of fifty oars. Saris gives us the particulars of his journey, which are not without interest, especially as respects the manners and customs of the people, which, with Adams as an attendant, he had ample opportunity of seeing under the most favourable circum-The interview at length took place with the emperor, by whom he was graciously received, and from whom he obtained privileges of the most liberal kind. The concessions thus freely granted were far superior to those which have been recently wrung from the Japanese authorities by the United States' expedition, and they conclusively show that the original policy of the empire was not what it subsequently became, one of exclusion. Indeed, Europeans may thank themselves for that rigorous system which has so long shut the ports of the country against the commerce of nearly all the civilized world. It was not until the Japanese discovered that foreigners were conspiring to take their country that they reversed their liberal policy; and, whatever views may be entertained of the expediency of such a preservative, no one can question the right of the Japanese to retain their country for themselves. If, unhappily, some of the conspirators were Roman Catholic ecclesiastics, they justly paid this penalty of their political intrigues.

Three years afterwards, in 1616, a slight modification was made in the grant of privileges, without,

however, injuriously affecting the commercial interest of England. The ships were directed, on arriving at the coast, to repair to Firando, and carry on all their trade at their factory there. They might, however, in case of opposing winds, or bad weather, enter and stay in any harbour without paying anchorage dues; and though they could not sell, they might freely buy any necessaries their ships required. When Saris returned to England, he left in charge of the factory at Firando, Mr. Richard Cockes, who had under his direction eight Englishmen, three Japanese interpreters, and two native servants. Among the Englishmen was Adams, whom the Company were very glad to employ at a liberal salary. The Protestant factories-Dutch and English-were thus neighbours at Firando, while the Portuguese were still at Dezima, and bore them no good will.

The English soon gained the friendship and confidence of the natives, and Cockes paid more than one visit to the emperor at Jeddo. But either because the selection of merchandise was unsuited to the market, or from some other cause which has not been stated, the business did not prove remunerative; and, in consequence, the Company, after an expenditure of of £40,000, voluntarily closed their factory at Firando in 1623, and withdrew from the country. But they left with an unstained reputation, and with the esteem of the higher classes and the regrets of all. It is useless to indulge in conjecture as to what might have been the present condition of Japan had they remained. Possibly, long ere now, she might have had commercial relations established with the rest of the world. The departure of the English took place before the bloody persecution of the Christians had reached its height.

Thirteen years after the abandonment of their factory the English made a new attempt to establish commercial relations with Japan, and four vessels were despatched for this purpose, but they were

ungraciously received at Nagasaki-the only port then open to foreigners—and they returned without accomplishing their object. The reason of this failure is found in the fact that the Dutch were now becoming all-powerful in the East. Established on the ruins of the Portuguese dominion at Ambovna and Timor, fortified at Batavia, masters of the Moluccas, Ceylon, the coasts of Malabar and Coromandel, they were not likely to admit a rival among them; and to them the English, without doubt justly, attributed the failure of this attempt to re-establish themselves in Japan. But the ambitious Hollanders deemed it best, for a time, to keep still. Dark days were coming upon England; the nation had to pass through the civil wars that marked the reign of the first Charles. It was no time to undertake bold commercial enterprises. The East India Company consequently did but little more for many years than keep up an intercourse with They needed a time of peace and a firmly settled Government before they could advantageously make further efforts.

At length, in 1673, the Company renewed the attempt to re-enter the sealed empire. It had then received an enlarged grant of powers and privileges from the king, and had become, in fact, a sovereign power in the East. The ship that was now sent was called the "Return." A journal, as yet unpublished, was kept of the voyage, and is said to be in the possession of the Southwell family. Fraissinet, who has had access to it, furnishes us with many interesting extracts, observing, very justly, that it strikingly illustrates three particulars—the remarkable circumspection of the Japanese, their extreme opposition to the introduction of strangers among them, and, above all, their unappeasable hatred of the Portuguese.

Charles II., it will be remembered, had married a princess of Braganza, and was, therefore, allied to the royal family of Portugal, a fact which the Dutch did not fail to communicate to the Japanese Accordingly.

on the appearance of the English ship off their coasts, she was, from this cause alone, viewed with unusual suspicion. Some of the conversations between the English and the Japanese officials are here given from the French version of the journal alluded to.

"Are you English?"

"Yes. We have come here with the permission of our sovereign, the king of England, to carry on trade for the East India company, and re-establish the commercial relations which our countrymen commenced with you, and broken off fifty years ago. We have letters from our king, and from the company, to his majesty the emperor of Japan:" and with this was handed to the commissioner a copy of the privileges formerly granted to them. This was written in the Japanese character.

The governor next charged the interpreter to ask, "If England was at peace with Portugal and Spain; and if our king had been long married to the daughter of the king of Portugal; whether there were any children of the marriage; what was our religion; and what sort of merchandise we had

brought?"

We answered, that just now we are at peace with all the world—that our king had been married eleven years—that the queen had no children—that we were Christians, as the Dutch were, but not papists as to our merchandise, the cargo of the ship was a

general one.

At the next interview the governor said, "It is fifty years since the English were here; we should like to know the reason of your long absence." The civil war of England, two wars with Holland, and the expense and dangers of so long a voyage were assigned as reasons, and seemed to be satisfactory. The questioning then proceeded:—

"Have you none among you who have been in this

"Not one."

- "How, then, were you able to find your way here?"
  - "By means of marine charts which guided us."
- "What is the religion of the Portuguese? Is it not called Roman Catholic? Have they not the image of a woman whom they call Santa Maria, and of a man named Santo Christo? Do not they worship these images? And how many other saints have they?"

"We cannot answer the last question, not knowing

enough of the Roman religion to do so."

"What is your own worship? Have you also

images like the Portuguese?"

"No: we are of the reformed religion, which is like that of the Dutch. We offer our prayers to none but to Almighty God, the Creator of heaven and earth, who fills all things with his presence. We never make any image or figure to represent him."

"Can you tell me who is that Santo Christo, and

who is that Santa Maria?"

"The first named is the Son of God and the Redeemer of men, and the last is the Virgin Mary; but while we worship the former, we never offer prayers to the virgin."

"How do the Dutch worship God?"

- "I have told you, as we do.
- "What do they call him?" "They call him GoD."
- "And the Christ?"

"They call him CHRIST."

"What name do you Dutch and English give to the religion of the Portuguese?"

"We give the name of the 'Roman Catholic' re-

ligion."

"And what to those who profess it?"

- "We call them Papists-Romans-Roman Catholics."
  - "What do the Portuguese call you?"

" Heretics."

Just at this point in the conversation the British flag was hoisted, when instantly the question was put—

"Why do you hoist your flag to-day, and why have

you not done it every day since you came in?"

"To-day is our sabbath, and it is our custom always to hoist our flag on the return of the first day of the week."

"At what times in the day do you pray?"

"Every morning and evening."

"And the Dutch, do they the same?"

"Certainly."

But the St. George's cross in the flag troubled the Japanese, and they made it the subject of many in-

quiries, desiring to know why it was there.

"We do not carry the cross in our colours from superstition, nor does it have any religious meaning there. It is nothing more than our distinctive sign. Besides, our fiag and cross, and those of the Portuguese are very different."

"Have you ever been under the dominion of Por-

tugal or Spain?"

"Never. Our sovereign is king of three great states. He is a prince much more powerful than the king of Portugal."

"Is it not then from either of these nations that

you have received your cross?"

"We have had it from time immemorial—for six centuries at least."

Notwithstanding all these explanations, however, the Japanese officers, not by command, but privately and as friends, advised the English not to hoist the flag with the cross, as many of the people took it for the Portuguese standard. At length the answer came from the emperor, to whom had been referred the English application for a renewal of trade.

"We have," said the commissioner, "received letters from the emperor. Your request, as well as the reasons by which you enforced it, have been duly considered. But you cannot be allowed to trade here, because your king has married the daughter of the king of Portugal. That is the only reason why your request is refused. The emperor orders that you depart, and come back no more. Such is his will, and we cannot change it in any particular. You will therefore make sail with the first favourable wind, and at the latest within twenty days."

"It is impossible for us to leave before the trade-

winds change."

"In that case, how much time do you wish us to grant you?"

"Forty-five days; for in that time I suppose we

shall have a change."

The English commander asked permission to dispose

of the cargo before leaving.

"The emperor forbids it," was the reply; "we dare not disobey. It is your unfortunate alliance with

Portugal which stands in your way."

And thus ended this attempt to revive the English trade with Japan. It may be that other causes besides the Portuguese marriage operated to defeat the object, of which the Dutch, it is to be feared, would gladly avail themselves; but if there existed no other, then it is quite certain that the Hollanders, by communicating this unpropitious fact to the Japanese, and working upon their suspicions and fears, were the actual cause of the exclusion of the English. Such, indeed, was the impression of all on board the "Return."

More than a century elapsed, after this unsuccessful attempt, before the English made another; but in 1791, the "Argonaut," a vessel employed in the fur trade on the north-western coast of America, made an effort to barter with the Japanese. On the arrival of the vessel, however, she was immediately surrounded, according to the usual custom, by lines of boats, and no communication was allowed between

the ship and the shore. All that could be obtained was wood and water, and with these the "Argonaut"

took her departure.

In 1803, the "Frederick," an English merchantman, was sent from Calcutta with a cargo to Japan, but was ordered to depart within twenty-four hours; unceremonious treatment which has always been attributed to the jealous influence of the Dutch. England had by this time made considerable conquests in India, some of which were from Holland, whose power in the East began to wane before the advance of Clive, Warren Hastings, and others. themselves of these facts, the Dutch doubtless did their utmost to alarm the Japanese. Indeed they seem to have pursued the uniform policy of seeking to exclude every other commercial nation from a participation in the trade with Japan, of which, by means the most unworthy, they had procured the

monopoly.

The next English visit was that of an armed ship of war, in 1808. In the October of that year a European vessel, with Dutch colours, appeared off Nagasaki. Supposing it to be the annual Dutch trader from Batavia, which was expected about that time, two of the employes of the factory, one of whom was a book-keeper, named Gozeman, put off to the vessel. The Japanese boat, containing the interpreters, accompanied them. As the boats approached the supposed trader, that of the Dutchmen was boarded, and the two employés were forcibly carried as prisoners to the ship, where they were detained. The Japanese could not conceal their astonishment, nor understand how Hollanders could be thus treated by men sailing under their own flag. M. Doeff, however, who was then director of the factory at Dezima, knowing that war existed between Great Britain and Holland, instantly suspected that the strange vessel was English, and had come with some hostile intention.

The governor of Nagasaki, enraged beyond measure at this deed of daring, drove the Japanese interpreters from his presence on their return, and bade them not dare to appear before him again without Gozeman and his companion; while he instantly set about making preparations for repelling a warlike attack. But, to his horror, he discovered that, at a strong point on the harbour, where there should have been a garrison of a thousand men, nearly all were absent without leave; even the commander was away, and not more than sixty or seventy soldiers could be mustered. Though it was not the governor's duty to command this point in person, yet to him belonged its oversight; and from the moment he discovered its condition, he regarded himself as a doomed man.

At eleven o'clock that night Doeff received a note from one of the detained Dutchmen, stating that "the strange ship had come from Bengal; and that the captain's name was Pellew, who wanted water and provisions." The vessel was the "Phaeton," belonging to the squadron of Admiral Drury, then cruising in the eastern seas, and she had been detached for the purpose of intercepting the Dutch traders of Nagasaki. But after cruising for a month, Captain Pellew concluded that the expected prey had eluded his vigilance, and he therefore put into Nagasaki in the hope of

finding them there.

Doeff did not dare to send off water and provisions without the concurrence of the Japanese governor; and when the latter asked his advice about acceding to the request, he declined to give it upon the ground that he could not assist the enemies of his country. In the midst of the embarrassment and confusion of the unhappy governor, his first secretary made his appearance, and offered to go on board the vessel, and demand the surrender of the two captives, proposing, should the application be refused, to assassinate the captain, and expressing his readiness to jeopardize his own life to avenge the perfidious con-

duct of the invader of their shores. M. Doeff at once discountenanced this desperate scheme, which led to its abandonment. The plan next considered was to detain the ship on one pretext or another, until the forces of the neighbouring princes could be collected for an attack.

In the course of the day, however, Gozeman was sent on shore with the following note: "I have ordered my own boat to set Gozeman on shore to procure me water and provisions. If he does not return before evening, I will enter the harbour early to-morrow morning, and burn the Japanese and Chinese vessels that may be there." Gozeman's story was, that when he was carried on board, he demanded to see the commander, whereupon he was taken before a youth, seemingly about eighteen or nineteen years old, who, taking him into the cabin, asked him whether there were any Dutch ships in Japan, threatening him with the severest punishment if he should deceive him. Gozeman told him truly that the Dutch ships had not arrived that year. commander, however, pretended to know better, accused the Dutchman of having spoken untruly, and said he would enter the harbour and see for himself. He, accordingly, did so; and on his return told Gozeman it was fortunate for him that his statement was verified. He was then sent on shore with the note given above, and with peremptory instructions to return, whether he obtained the supplies or not, backed by the threat, that if he failed to comply, his companion should be hanged.

The governor was highly incensed when he heard this story, but was prevailed upon by Doeff to send off water and provisions by Gozeman. Pellew at once fulfilled his engagement, and sent the two Dutchmen on shore in safety. The Japanese functionary was now anxious to concert measures to detain the intruding vessel, until the pleasure of the government could be known. But how to do this was a task of

great difficulty. Doeff was again consulted, who represented the improbability of the Japanese succeeding in capturing a British frigate thoroughly equipped. One plausible plan, however, was suggested by the prince of Omura, who volunteered to take the lead in the execution; and the Japanese, who are a brave race, by no means lacked the courage necessary to attempt it. The scheme was, to man 300 boats loaded with reeds, straw, and other combustibles, and with these to surround the frigate and burn her. The calculation was, that if the English destroyed 200 of the boats, enough would still be left to effect the object. The rowers were to save themselves by swimming. The Dutch director advised another course. He recommended the governor to beguile the commander of the ship by promises of water next day, so as to detain him as long as possible, and in the meantime to cause a number of native boats to go with stones, and throw them into the narrow channel, by which alone the ship could pass out to the open sea. This he thought could be done, undetected, in the course of the next day and night. This plan was approved, and the work was ordered; but before anything was accomplished, a favourable wind sprang up, and the "Phaeton" escaped the impending peril.

We have gone into the details of this transaction in consequence of the tragical results it entailed on the functionaries at Nagasaki. Macfarlane is of opinion that, anywhere but in Japan, the whole affair, having terminated bloodlessly, would have been laughed at as a clever ruse de guerre; but it was no matter for mirth to the unfortunate Japanese officials. The law of the empire had been broken, and the consequence was inevitable. In half an hour after the ship made sail, the governor of Nagasaki was dead by his own hand; he had followed the custom of the country, and disembowelled himself.\* The officers of

<sup>\*</sup> This very singular custom of self-punishment, even to death, prevails among all the officials of Japan. Whenever one has offended,

the neglected garrison did the same thing; the interpreters were ordered to Jeddo, and never were seen again in Nagasaki; nor could the Dutch ever learn their fate; and this "laughable" ruse cost no less than thirteen Japanese lives. The governor of the province (Fizen) was the officer who had supreme command of the troops that belonged to the garrison; and was, at the time of the Phaeton's arrival, residing compulsorily in the distant capital; yet was he punished by an imprisonment of one hundred days for the delinquency of his subordinate officers. The visit of the British frigate therefore brought in its train very sad consequences, creating very strong prejudices against the English, and to this hour it is remembered in Japan with embittered feelings.

Five years elapsed after the visit of the English frigate before another attempt was made. During that period the wars of Europe had cut off the Dutch at Dezima, not only from communication with Holland and her colonies, but with the rest of the world. They were in profound ignorance of all that had passed in this interval outside of Japan. It was with joy, therefore, in July, 1813, that they heard of two European ships under the Dutch flag being off the port. They showed, also, the private Dutch signal, so that M. Doeff had no doubt they were the long-expected vessels that had come from Batavia for the annual trade. Letters also were sent on shore to the factory, from which it appeared that M. Waardenar, formerly president of the factory, and under whose

or even when in his department there has been any violation of law, although beyond his power of prevention, so sure is he of the punishment of death, that he anticipates it by ripping up his own body, rather than be delivered over to the executioner. In fact, he is encouraged to do so, inasmuch as by his self-destruction he saves his property from forfeiture, and his family from death with him. With many of the high officials it is a point of honour thus to kill themselves on any failure in their departments; it is construed into an acknowledgment that they deserve to be put to death by the emperor, and their sons are often promoted to high positions, as a sort of reward for the father's ingenuous acknowledgment of guilt.

patronage and friendship M. Doeff had commenced his career as an employe at Dezima, was on board one of the ships in the capacity of commissary of the government, with his secretary and physician; and that on board the other was M. Cassa and three assistants,

charged to replace M. Doeff.

Immediately two of the Dezima officials put off to visit the ships; and on their return told Doeff that M. Waardenar was indeed on board, and that a wellknown Dutch captain commanded; "but," added one of them, "everything aboard wore a strange aspect; and the commissary, instead of confiding to me, as usual, the papers from the government, said he would deliver them to you in person." Presently the vessels came into the harbour; and as all the crew spoke English, the Japanese, who had been accustomed to hear that language since 1795, concluded that the vessels were American, and that they had been hired at Batavia by the Dutch, who, they knew, had sometimes sought to carry on their commerce, without risk of capture, under the flag of the United States. To ascertain the truth, M. Doeff himself went on board, when M. Waardenar met him with evident embarrassment, and handed him a letter. The Dutch director saw that there was something not yet intelligible to him, and prudently declined opening the letter until he should reach the factory, whither he soon returned, accompanied by Waardenar and his secretary.

Once more at Dezima, Doeff opened the letter in the presence of the storekeeper, and of Waardenar and his secretary, hoping thus to find a solution of the mystery. It was signed, "Raffles, Lieut.-Governor of Java and its dependencies," and announced that M. Waardenar was appointed commissary in Japan, with supreme power over the factory. The poor director was utterly bewildered. In his long isolation, great events, and among them the utter absorption of his own nation into that of France, and the subjugation of all the Dutch colonies, had occurred; and he asked

in amazement, "Who is Raffles?" Then was opened to him the last five years of European history, and he learned that Holland had no longer an independent national existence, and that Java belonged to England; that Sir Stamford Raffles, who ruled there, had appointed Waardenar and Dr. Anslie, an Englishman, as commissioners in Japan, and required of him a surrender of everything into their hands. It was an ingenious but hazardous attempt on the part of Raffles to transfer the trade which the Dutch had so long

monopolized to the English.

Doeff instantly refused compliance, on the ground that Japan was no dependency of Java, and could not be affected by any capitulation the Dutch might have made on the surrender of that island; and further, that if Java was now an English island, then the order to him came from an authority to which he, as a Dutchman, acknowledging no allegiance to England, certainly owed no obedience. Doeff, who was exceedingly shrewd, saw also in an instant that the ships and crews were completely at his mercy. He had but to tell the Japanese the facts he had just learned. and, exasperated by the affair of the "Phaeton," the destruction of the vessels and their crews would inevitably follow. He saw his advantage, and shaped his course accordingly. Under the influence of a threat to divulge the nature of the expedition to the Japanese, he inveigled the new commissioners into an arrangement, in which he made the most advantageous terms for himself, and to the fulfilment of which he bound them by writing. The conditions of the contract having been agreed to, the crafty Dutch director connived at the imposition of a gross deception upon the Japanese, and successfully managed to secure the silence of such of the interpreters as could not be excluded from the secret. The ships were allowed to discharge their cargoes; and, being loaded again with copper and other articles, were despatched as promptly as possible. Indeed,

they encountered no small risk while they remained at Dezima; for the son of that very governor of Nagasaki who killed himself about the affair of the "Phaeton" was now a man of office and influence at Jeddo, and would undoubtedly have availed himself of the opportunity, had he known it, to avenge his father's death.

Sir Stamford Raffles is generally supposed by his best friends to have made a mistake in sending these ships. If Doeff had surrendered the factory, the probability is, that as soon as the Japanese discovered it to be transferred, and that, too, without consulting them, they would have destroyed Dezima, and put all the English there to death. In 1814, however, Raffles sent Cassa back in one of the ships, when the same stratagem was resorted to, and the same commercial profit was secured by the wily Dutchman, but Cassa failed in his attempt to supersede M. Doeff as director of Dezima. He kept his position, and for a time the flag of Holland floated nowhere else in the world but on that distant spot, where it was unfurled by sufferance only. At last, after the restoration of the House of Orange, and the return of Java to the Dutch, the old trade was resumed, and a new director was appointed.

In 1818, another attempt was made in a little vessel of sixty-five tons, commanded by Captain Gordon, of the British navy. She entered the bay of Jeddo, and was immediately surrounded by the usual cordon of boats. Her rudder was unshipped, and all her arms and ammunition were taken ashore. The interpreters, one of whom spoke Dutch, and one Russian, and both some English, inquired if the Dutch and English were now friends, and if the vessel belonged to the East India Company? They were quite civil, but peremptorily refused all presents and trade. The last English visit, prior to the time of the United States expedition under Commodore Perry, was in May, 1849. This was made by H.M.S.

"Mariner," under Commander Matheson. She went to Oragana, about twenty-five miles from Jeddo, butnothing of importance resulted from the visit.

## THE BUSSIANS.

The efforts of Russia to obtain footing in Japan commenced in the latter part of the last century. Her possessions in Asia, her seizure and occupation of some of the Kurile islands which belonged to Japan, and her colony at Sitka on American territory, have placed her on every side of the Japanese empire but the south. She has pursued her policy noiselessly, possibly meaning, as opportunity favours, to complete her communications between her Asiatic and her American possessions. The acquisition of Japan would make her mistress of the Pacific, and would enable her to control its growing commerce. would seem, therefore, to be opposed to the mercantile interests of the world, that this large and important country, abounding, as it does, with admirable harbours, should ever fall beneath the dominion of Russia.

Some seventy or eighty years ago, a Japanese vessel was wrecked on one of the Aleutian islands belonging The crew were rescued, and were carried to to Russia. the Russian port of Okhotsk, or Irkutzk. But, instead of being sent home at once, they were detained ten The object undoubtedly was, that the Japanese and Russians might learn each other's languages. seemed to be a small matter, but it had a specific end. At last the discovery was made that it would be humane to attempt, at least, the return of these poor exiles to their country. Russia, probably, was ignorant that they would be refused admission. Had they been sent ten years before, the consequences would have been the same; but Russia did not know this; and, besides, her later effort deprives her of any apology for her tardy humanity.

The empress Catharine, however, directed the

governor of Siberia to send them back, and to endeavour, through their instrumentality, to establish such mutual relations as might tend to the benefit of both nations. He was ordered to despatch an envoy, in his own name, with credentials and suitable presents; and was expressly forbidden to permit any Englishman or Dutchman to be employed in the work. A Russian lieutenant, named Laxman, was the agent employed, and in the autumn of 1792, he sailed from Okhotsk, in a transport ship called the "Catharine." He soon reached a harbour on the northern coast of the island of Jesso, and there wintered; in the succeeding summer he went round to the southern coast of the same island, and entered the harbour of The Japanese were polite, but refused Hakodadi. to take back their countrymen, informing Laxman that it was against their laws. They also told him that he had subjected himself and his crew, as being foreigners, to perpetual imprisonment for landing anywhere in the kingdom except at the appointed port of Nagasaki; yet in consideration of the Russian ignorance of this law, and of their kindness to the shipwrecked Japanese, they would not enforce the law, provided Lieut. Laxman would promise for himself and his countrymen to return immediately to his own country, and never again come to any part of Japan but Nagasaki.

Laxman left without landing the Japanese, and the empress Catharine made no further attempt during her reign. In 1804, her grandson, the emperor Alexander, renewed the effort. A government ship was sent to Nagasaki, having on board Resanoff as special ambassador. He had hardly arrived, however, before he furnished abundant evidence of his unfitness for the delicate mission with which he was intrusted. He commenced his intercourse with the Japanese officials by a dispute on a ridiculous point of etiquette—namely, whether he should make a bow to the Emperor's representatives Next, he positively

refused to surrender the arms of the ship, according to the usual custom, though it was quite useless to retain them, as he had already given up all the ammunition. He then very indiscreetly contrived to convince the inmates of the Dutch factory at Dezima, to whom he brought letters, that he suspected them of secretly intriguing to defeat his purposes with the Japanese; while, in point of fact, the sagacious Doeff was exercising all his ingenuity to pursue such a nicely-balanced system of non-committal, that, let the mission terminate as it would, he might be able to exclaim, "Thou canst not say, I did it," and to turn events to the advantage of himself and his country-But, at last, the ship was brought into safe anchorage within the harbour; and after a great deal of negotiation and delay, consent was given that the Russian ambassador might live on land until an answer to his message was received from the emperor. An old fish warehouse was cleaned out and prepared for his reception, and was surrounded with a high fence of bamboos. At length, when he was summoned to go to Nagasaki to hear the emperor's decision, curtains were hung before the houses on each side of the street through which he passed, and the inhabitants were all ordered to keep out of sight, so that he saw nothing of the place. Indeed, in reading the account of Resanoff's mission, it is hard to resist the belief that the Japanese took pleasure in mortifying the ambassador, and in overwhelming him at the same time with an affectation of great personal politeness. They kept him waiting, too, a very long period for his answer: but when it came, it was peremptory enough. "Formerly," it remarked, "our empire had communication with several nations; but experience caused us to adopt, as safe, the opposite principle. is not permitted to the Japanese to trade abroad; nor to foreigners to enter our country . . . . . . As to Russia, we have never had any relations with her. Ten years ago you sent certain shipwrecked Japanese

to Matsmai, and you then made us propositions of alliance and commerce. At this time you have come back to Nagasaki, to renew these propositions. This proves that Russia has a strong inclination for Japan. It is long since we discontinued all relations with foreigners generally. Although we desire to live in peace with all neighbouring states, the difference between them and us, in manners and character, forbids entirely treaties of alliance. Your voyages and your labours are, therefore, useless. All communications between you and us are impossible, and it is my imperial pleasure that henceforth you no more bring your ships into our waters."

After this repulse, Resanoff departed, the Japanese paying all the expenses of the embassy while it was in their country. The resentful Russian envoy immediately resolved to be revenged for the treatment he had experienced. Giving way to his angry feelings, he proceeded to Kamtschatka, and directed two Russian naval officers, who happened to be there, to effect a hostile landing upon the most northern Japanese islands. He himself, meanwhile, started for

St. Petersburg, and died on the way.

The Russian officers did make a descent upon one of the southern Kurile islands that belonged to Japan. That empire had once owned the whole Kurile archipelago; but Russia had contrived by some means to possess herself of the northern islands; and it was doubtful to the Dutch whether this appropriation of territory was ever known at Jeddo. It is said not to be unlikely that the prince of these stolen islands, and his spy secretaries, deemed it expedient to conceal from the emperor this loss of a territory of but little value, rather than make known an event which would be deemed disgraceful to Japan, and subject them to punishment. If this be so, the Russians had, of course, to buy up the spies of government. islands were of little value except from position; but then it was precisely on this account that Russia

desired them. On the southern Kuriles, however, their officers now landed, and displayed their vindictiveness on the unoffending inhabitants, by plundering their villages, killing some of the people, and carrying off others in their vessels. These atrocities were committed in the year 1807.

The news of these events filled the Japanese court with surprise and indignation; and they sought, through the medium of the Dutch, to find out whether they had been authorized by the emperor of Russia. Some time after, in May, 1811, Captain Golownin, of the Russian navy, was sent ostensibly to make a survey of the Kurile group, though it was suspected that he had ulterior objects, and was instructed once more to attempt the establishment of commercial relations. On coming to the island of Eeterpoo, he landed, supposing he would find Kuriles only; but he was met by a Japanese officer and soldiers, who asked him if the Russians meant to treat them as Chwostoff and Davidoff had treated another island some few years before? Golownin, on being thus accosted, thought it best to get away as soon as he could. He then proceeded to an island called Kunaschier, and here his ship, the "Diana," was fired upon. He, however, strove to show that his purposes were friendly, and was finally, by the cunning of the Japanese, tempted to land with only a midshipman, pilot, four Russian seamen, and a Kurile interpreter. All were made prisoners, and passed through various adventures, which Golownin has recorded. They were kept in durance for a long time, avowedly in retaliation for the injuries that had been committed to gratify the resentment of Resanoff; nor would the Japanese release them until they were satisfied that these injuries had not been sanctioned by the Czar. When Golownin left, he was furnished with a document, warning the Russians no more to attempt the establishment of mercantile relations with Japan. It is but just to the people of that empire to add that Golownin, notwithstanding all his sufferings, unavoidable in a state of imprisonment, gives them a high character for generosity and benevolence.

Thus ended the efforts of Russia, until those made within a very recent period, which will be referred to

in the course of this narrative.

## THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

The attempts of the Americans to break through the barriers of Japanese self-isolation are all of recent date. In the year 1831, a Japanese junk was blown off the coast, and, after drifting about for some time in the Pacific, at length went ashore on the western coast of America, near the mouth of the Columbia Kindness was shown to the shipwrecked Japanese, and finally they were carried to Macao, where they received the protection and care of the American and English residents. It was determined. after a time, to send back the poor creatures to their home. Either their benevolent friends were ignorant of the Japanese law which prohibited the return of natives to their own country, or, if they knew it, they supposed that, at any rate, those who went to Japan on such an errand of mercy would not be molested for entering one of the harbours of the empire. Accordingly the "Morrison," an American merchantman, was fitted out for the voyage; and the more effectually to manifest her purely pacific purposes, all her guns and armament were taken out. In 1837 she made the voyage, notes of which have been published. On reaching the bay of Jeddo, the inhabitants soon found out that she was entirely unarmed The official visitors, on making this and defenceless. discovery, at once showed their contempt, and early the next day the vessel was fired at with shotted guns. She immediately weighed anchor, and ran to Kagosima, the principal town of the island of Kiu-siu, where she again came to anchor. After a while preparations

were made here also to fire upon the vessel, and before she could remove a battery opened upon her. Seeing how hopeless was the undertaking, the commander returned to Macao with the Japanese on board.

In 1846, an expedition was sent from the Government of the United States to Japan, its object being, if possible, to open negotiations with the empire. The ships consisted of the "Columbus," of 90 guns, and the corvette "Vincennes." Commodore Biddle was appointed commander. In July the vessels reached the bay of Jeddo, and were, as usual, immediately surrounded by the lines of guard-boats. On this occasion they numbered about four hundred. Some of the Japanese went on board the "Vincennes," and one of them placed a stick, with some sort of a symbol carved on it, at the head of the vessel, and another of a similar kind at the stern. The act was not perfectly understood by the Americans, but they construed it to mean taking possession of the ship, and ordered the sticks to be taken away. The ships remained ten days, but no one belonging to them landed, nor was anything accomplished. The answer of the emperor to the application for licence to trade was very laconic: "No trade can be allowed with any foreign nation except Holland."

In February of the year 1849, information was received, by the American squadron in the China seas, of the detention and imprisonment in Japan of sixteen American seamen, who had been wrecked on the coast of one of the Japanese islands. The "Preble" was immediately despatched to demand their release. As the ship entered the harbour of Nagasaki, she was met by a number of large boats which ordered her off, and indeed attempted to oppose further ingress. But the ship steadily standing on with a firm breeze, soon broke their ranks, and came to anchor in a desirable position. Fleets of boats, crowded with soldiers, shortly afterwards began to arrive, and, from that time till the "Preble's" departure, they poured

in, in one constant stream, day and night. The troops they brought were encamped on the elevated shores surrounding the anchorage-place. From these heights also were unmasked, at intervals, batteries of heavy

artillery, numbering in all sixty guns.

Commander Glynn forthwith commenced negotiations for the release of the American seamen, who had been confined for nearly seventeen months, and treated with great cruelty and inhumanity. When they were first imprisoned, they were made to trample on the crucifix—as the symbol of Romanism—and were told that it was the "devil of Japan," and that if they refused to trample on it, their lives should be When the release of the prisoners was first demanded, the Japanese treated the application with an affectation of haughty indifference: finding, however, that this would not answer, they resorted to evasive diplomacy; but the captain of the "Preble," with the rough bluntness of a sailor, peremptorily told them, in most unmistakable language, that they must immediately give up the men, or means would be taken to compel them to do so, as the government to which they belonged had both the power and the will to protect its citizens. This very soon changed their tone; and, deprecating any angry feeling, a promise was immediately made that the men should be sent on board in two days from that time. This promise having been faithfully fulfilled, the "Preble" rejoined the squadron on the coast of China. The next effort of the United States was that, the story of which it is the object of this volume to narrate.

We have thus laid before the reader the chief features of the principal attempts made by civilized nations to open commerce with Japan. In the following tabular view these may be seen at a glance; and thus, by showing what efforts were simultaneous, it may facilitate, perhaps, the understanding of the

subject as a whole.

YEAR.	Portu- guese.	DUTCH.	English.	RUSSIAN.	United States.
1543-45	1st landing.				
1550	Christianity			ł	
1597	introduced Persecution begins.				İ
1600	Dogms.	lst arrival.	Į.		1
1609		Licence to trade.			
1613			Saris reaches Firando.		
,,			Licence to trade. Factory at Fi-		ĺ
**		•	rando.	l	İ
1628			Leave Japan.	1	l
1636		• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	Futile at- tempt to	1	1
			tempt to renew trade.	1	i
1639		Assist in		l	
	from Japan.	persecut- ing native			
1641		Christians. Sent to De-			
IOZI	l	zima.		,	
1673			Attempt again	ì	
			to renew trade.		
1791	l		" Argonaut's"		
			futile at-		
700	1		tempt.	Laxman's	
1792		•••••		visit.	
1803			"Frederick's"		
1804	) 1		attempt.	Resanoff's	
LOU <del>S</del>		• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •		mission.	
1807				Descent on	
			" Phaeton's "	the Kuriles.	
1808		• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	visit under		
			Pellew.		
811				Captivity of Golownin.	
813		Defeat Raf-	Sir J. Raffles'	Golowilln.	
		fles' at-	attempt.		
	į	tempt.	-		
814		Defeat an-	Attempt re-		
	i l	other at- tempt.	peated.		
818			Gordon's at-		
200		1	tempt.		Manual
837		• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	• • • • • • • • • • • • •	Morrison's visit.
846	[ <b></b> ]			. <b></b>	Com. Bi
					dle's visi
.849		• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	" Mariner's" visit.		Glynn in th Preble
852			¥1316.		Com. Perry

## CHAPTER II.

ORIGIN AND OBJECTS OF THE UNITED STATES' EXPEDITION—APPOINTMENT OF COMMODORE PERRY—SAILING OF THE SQUADRON—ARRIVAL
AT THE HARBOUR OF NAPHA, IN LOO CHOO—EXCITEMENT ON SHORE
—OFFICIAL VISITS FROM THE LOO-CHOOANS—PERMISSION TO GO
ON SHORE—EXPLORATION OF THE ISLAND—A BULLDING BET APART
FOR THE AMERICANS, AFTER A LONG DISCUSSION—CHARACTER OF
THE LOO-CHOOANS—VISIT TO THE ROYAL PALACE, AND ENTERTAINMENT AT THE HOUSE OF THE REGENT—THE COMMODORE'S POLICY,
AND ITS SUCCESS—AMERICAN PRESENTS—VISIT TO THE BONIN
ISLANDS—RETURN TO NAPHA—A NEW REGENT APPOINTED—FEAST
ON BOARD THE COMMODORE'S VESSEL—DEPARTURE OF THE SQUADBON FOR JAPAN.

Owing to the constantly increasing intercourse of the western commercial nations with the countries of eastern Asia, much anxious attention had, previous to the year 1852, been directed by them to the unfriendly attitude which the empire of Japan maintained towards the whole world. As a proof of this, we may refer to the multiplied attempts made during the first half of the present century, to induce her to enter into the comity of nations. Up to the date specified above, all such efforts, as we have seen, had signally failed; indeed, it seemed as though the Japanese authorities had determined to resist all overtures of social and mercantile reciprocity, with a more stubborn tenacity than ever. Without pronouncing any judgment upon the justice of the claims set up by the government of the United States, or discussing the propriety of the measures which they proposed to adopt for their enforcement, we simply record the fact, that so important is the geographical position of Japan in relation to the growing commerce of the east, and so desirable, and, indeed, necessary in the view of that

government had it become to secure harbours of refuge and coaling dépôts for the vessels traversing those seas, that it was felt that the time had come when, either by friendly negotiation or by force, she must abrogate her absurd and antiquated laws against the free intercourse of nations. And, doubtless, the United States had special reasons for desiring such a change. Besides certain grievances of which they had to complain, in reference to the treatment of several seamen who had been wrecked on the Japanese coast, the expansion of their commercial enterprises in the Pacific, rendered the opening of some ports indispensable to the successful prosecution of their schemes.

There were probabilities, too, in favour of the success of the Americans, which did not exist in the case of many of the other western powers. The European nations laboured under the disadvantages arising from unpleasant reminiscences of former contacts with the empire. Thus, Portugal had given early and unpardonable offence by her treasonable intrigues. England, which once had footing in Japan, had voluntarily relinquished it; one of her kings had married a Portuguese princess; while one of her officers (Pellew) had committed what the Japanese deemed an insolent outrage in their waters. Russia had taken possession of some of her islands, had excited suspicions of ulterior designs by fortifying another "annexed" territory at the mouth of the Amoor, and, as the Japanese emperor said, "had an inclination for Japan:" while Holland had so quietly submitted to imprisonment and degrading regulations for two hundred years, that the Dutch would have small influence in any attempt to acquire a concession of fresh privileges. United States were at least free from such irritating associations in the minds of the Japanese as would be likely at the very outset to oppose a barrier to the success of any new endeavour.

The project of the American Expedition to Japan

was taken up and warmly advocated by Commodore Perry, a distinguished naval officer. After studying the history of the Japanese people with great care, and maturing his plan for a more formidable assault upon their traditional policy and prejudices than had yet been made, he submitted it to his government, and urged its immediate execution. The proposition was favourably received, and it was determined that a squadron should be despatched forthwith, of which the commodore was appointed to take the command. The armament was to consist of about twelve vessels, including large steamships, four sloops of war, and three armed store-ships. Owing to mismanagement, a considerable period elapsed before even a portion of the squadron was ready to proceed on the mission.

Great interest was naturally excited amongst literary and scientific circles in the Expedition, and numerous applications poured in from all parts of the civilized world for permission to join it; But all such requests were for obvious reasons met with unqualified refusal. The most stringent restrictions, moreover, were imposed upon all those who embarked in the enterprise. They were prohibited from making any communications to the public journals touching the movements of the squadron, or the discipline and internal regulations of the vessels composing it; and even private letters to friends were to avoid these topics. All journals and memoranda kept by members of the expedition were to be considered the property of the government, until permission should be given to publish them. The object of these regulations was to withhold information from other powers, which, if communicated, might imperil the success of the enterprise.

Wearied with delays, Commodore Perry at length on the 24th of November, 1852, took his departure on board the Mississippi, leaving the other vessels to follow him as soon as they could be equipped for the voyage. The route taken by the commodore was

by Madeira, St. Helena, the Cape, Mauritius, Ceylon, and Singapore, at each of which places he stayed for a short period. On reaching Hong Kong, in the early part of April, 1853, he found the sloops-of-war Plymouth and Saratoga, and the store-ship Supply, which were to form part of the squadron. quehanna, however, which had been designated by the government as the flag-ship, was nowhere to be seen, and, much to the surprise and disappointment of the commander, he learned that about a fortnight before she had sailed for Shanghai, having on board several representatives of the American government, whom he was anxious to see before proceeding to Japan. No other course was left to him, therefore, but to despatch the Plymouth to the same port, with instructions to the commander of the Susquehanna to await there the commodore's arrival in the Mississippi. The latter vessel reached Shanghai on the 4th of May, when Commodore Perry transferred himself to the former, and prepared for his departure for Napha, the principal port of the great Loo Choo island, which was appointed as a general rendezvous for all the ships. Among the additional stores now taken on board were no less than five tons of Chinese cash,\* intended to be dispensed during their anticipated stay at Loo Choo. The day of sailing was unusually clear, and the cultivated banks of the river on which Shanghai is situated, with their orchards and fields of grain, never appeared more beautifully green. With the fine day, which gave a bright aspect to every object, the inspiriting music of the band, which struck up a succession of lively airs, the crowds of spectators on the shore, and the hearty enthusiasm inspired in all by the prospect of carrying out the great object of the expedition, the departure from Shanghai was in a high degree animating.

As the Loo Choo islands sustain some undefined

<sup>\*</sup> The "cash" is a small copper coin, about the two hundred and fiftieth part of a shilling.

relations with Japan, and may indeed be regarded as a sort of outpost of that empire, it was deemed politic by the promoters of the expedition to bring their first efforts to bear upon the authorities at Napha. It was believed that any success which might attend their attempts at negotiations here, would tend materially to facilitate their object at the central seat of authority. The partial surrender of an important dependency to the claims of reason and international amity would be likely, it was thought, to predispose the emperor and his advisers to bestow a more respectful attention upon their representations. most energetic measures of a pacific character were, therefore, determined upon; nor had the officers neglected to make provision against the possible failure of all such efforts. It had been arranged, provided the Japanese Government refused to negotiate, or to assign a port of resort for American merchant and whaling ships, to take under surveillance the island of Great Loo Choo, not, however, as a conquered territory, but as a kind of "material guarantee" for the ultimate performance of the demands made by the United States. We record this as a fact, avowed by the Americans themselves, in the official narrative of the expedition, without discussing its propriety. Happily, the issues of the enterprise were such as to render recourse to such a step unnecessary, but the knowledge of it will invest the introductory visit to Loo Choo with additional interest.

On Thursday, the 26th of May, the squadron found itself quietly anchored in the harbour of Napha, the principal port of the Great Loo Choo island, and the first point where the expedition touched Japanese territory. It is right, however, to remark, that it is still an unsettled question to what power Loo Choo belongs. By some, it is said to be a dependency of the prince of Satzuma of Japan; while others suppose it to belong to China. But the probabilities are all in favour of the former view, with some qualified

subordination to China, for the Loo-Chooans undoubtedly send tribute to that country. Language, customs, laws, dress, virtues, vices, and commercial intercourse—all are corroborative of such an opinion.

The Great Loo Choo was seen from the ships as they approached, at the distance of more than twenty miles; and, when near enough to render objects distinguishable, this island presented a very picturesque and inviting appearance. As the vessels entered the harbour, the British ensign was seen suddenly to rise on a flag-staff, placed near a house, which was perched on a curious, overhanging point of rock north of the This house was the residence of a Christian missionary, Mr. Bettelheim, a convert from Judaism, who had for five or six years been resident on the island, under the auspices of an association of pious officers of the British navy, very much, however, we regret to add, against the inclinations of the native authorities. Two persons were seen watching the advance of the squadron from the foot of the flagstaff: and, through the telescope, numbers could be seen leaving the town under white umbrellas.

The ships had not been long at anchor before a boat came off with two officials. On reaching the deck, they made many profound salutations, and presented a folded red card of Japanese paper, about a yard long. The principal personage were a loose, salmon-coloured robe of very fine grass cloth, while the dress of the other was of similar fashion, but of a blue colour. They also were obling caps of bright yellow, blue sashes, and white sandals. Their beards were long and black, though thin, and their ages apparently some thirty-five or forty years. They had the Japanese cast of countenance, and in complexion were a dusky Who they were, or what the purpose of their visit, was not immediately known, as there was no interpreter at the time on board the Susquehanna, to which ship they came; but one of the commodore's Chinese servants was summoned, who understood the

characters on their card sufficiently to explain that the visit was merely a *chin-chin*, or complimentary salutation on arrival. The commodore, however, acting on a previously-determined plan, declined seeing them, or receiving any other than one of the principal dignitaries of the island, and they accordingly returned to the shore. They had probably been sent to make observations, and, without committing themselves, to ascertain what they could of the strangers, that the policy of the authorities might be shaped accordingly.

Scarcely had they left, before Dr. Bettelheim came on board in a native boat; and such were the relations in which he stood with the islanders that he hailed the arrival of the squadron with delight, and manifested no little excitement of manner. He was conducted to the commodore's cabin, where he remained for two or three hours; and in the course of the interview it transpired that he had never even heard of the intended American expedition, and that a year and a half had elapsed since any foreign vessel had been at Napha.

The next day, May the 27th, the shores looked, if possible, more brilliantly green and beautiful than ever, and all on board were struck with the loveliness of their appearance. About seven o'clock four boats came off, bringing presents for the ship; in one of these were the two visitors of the previous day, who brought another card, supposed to be a list of the presents. These consisted of a bullock, several pigs, a white goat, some fowls, vegetables, and eggs; but they were peremptorily refused, and those who brought them were not permitted to come on board. After lingering a short time, they returned to the town, with an evident expression of anxiety and uneasiness on their countenances. Several junks, moreover, put out from the inner harbour, and sailed to the northward, as it was conjectured, for Japan, with the news. Some of them passed quite near the squadron, as if to gratify their curiosity by a closer inspection of such large vessels. The junks somewhat resembled those of the Chinese, and, like them, had two windows like two great eyes inserted in their bows. Undoubtedly the presence of the squadron had created great alarm, for no such force had ever been at Napha before.

A boat was sent on shore for Dr. Bettelheim, and he, with the Rev. Mr. Jones, chaplain of the Mississippi, and Mr. Williams, the interpreter, breakfasted with the commodore. An exploration of the island was then resolved on, which was to be accomplished by three parties, two by sea, and one on shore. The latter was to collect specimens of the animals, minerals, and vegetables of the country. The commodore also resolved to procure a house, and gave notice to the artist in charge of the daguerrectype apparatus, that he must prepare his materials, occupy the building, and commence the practice of his art.

On the same day the harbour was examined by a boat party, and the most marvellous forms of beauty were discovered amid the coral forests which rise from its bed. The following glowing description of this marine scenery is from the pen of Mr. Bayard Taylor, a well-known writer, who formed one of the company: "The tide was nearly out, and the water was very shoal on all the approaches to the reef. We found, however, a narrow channel, winding between the groves of mimic foliage, and landed on the spongy rock which rose about a foot above the water. Here the little pools which seamed the surface were alive with crabs, snails, star-fish, sea-prickles, and numbers of small fish of the intensest blue colour. several handsome shells clinging to the coral, but all our efforts to secure one of the fish failed. The tide was ebbing so fast that we were obliged to return for fear of grounding the boat. We hung for some time over the coral banks, enraptured with the beautiful forms and colours exhibited by this wonderful vegetation of the sea. The coral grew in rounded banks, with clear, deep spaces of water between, resembling,

in miniature, ranges of hills covered with autumnal forests. The loveliest tints of blue, violet, pale green, vellow, and white, gleamed through the waves; and all the varied forms of vegetable life were grouped together along the edges of cliffs and precipices, hanging over the chasms worn by currents below. Through those paths, and between the stems of the coral groves, the blue fish shot hither and thither like arrows of the purest lapis-lazuli; and others of a dazzling emerald colour, with tails and fins tipped with gold, eluded our chase like the green bird in the Arabian story. Far down below, in the dusky depth of the waters, we saw, now and then, some large brown fish, hovering stealthily about the entrances to the coral groves, as if lying in wait for their bright little inhabitants. The water was so clear that the eye was deceived as to its depth, and we seemed now to rest on the branching tops of some climbing forest, now to hang suspended, as in mid-air, between the crests of two opposing ones. Of all the wonders of the sea which have furnished food for poetry and fable, this was assuredly the most beautiful."

On the 30th of May, it was rumoured on board that some of the chief authorities on shore intended on that day to visit the Susquehanna. Dr. Bettelheim was accordingly sent for, that he might be present on the occasion, an explanation having already been given to the mayor of Napha of the ground upon which the presents they had so courteously offered had been declined. About one o'clock. a very ordinary barge, containing the Loo Choo dignities, came alongside. The marines were in uniform, and every preparation had been made to show them respect, and at the same time produce a favourable impression. One of the inferior officers first came up the gangway with the card of his superior, which the interpreter received and read: the officer then returned, and in a few minutes the regent of the kingdom of Loo Choo, a venerable old man, appeared.

supported by two of his officers. Captains Buchanan and Adams received him at the gangway, and were saluted by the regent after the fashion of his country. His hands were joined upon his breast, while his body and knees were bent very profoundly, and his head was slightly turned away from the person he addressed. The prince, it was said, was a lad of eleven years old, and was ill. As soon as the suite of the regent, consisting of six or eight officers and some dozen subordinates, came upon deck, a salute of three guns was fired, which so startled some of them that they instantly dropped upon their knees.

One of the most striking features in the visitors was their general imperturbable gravity. indeed obvious enough that their curiosity was intense, not unmingled with alarm; but they were careful to preserve the most dignified demeanour. They were conducted to the captain's cabin, and thence shown over the ship; and for a time observed everything with great gravity; but when they reached the ponderous engine, their assumed indifference was fairly overcome, and it was evident that they were conscious of having encountered in it something very far beyond their comprehension. They were much quicker of perception, however, than the Chinese, as well as more agreeable in features, and much more neat and tidy in apparel.

Up to this time, they had not seen the commodore. who had remained secluded in his own cabin. The visitors, however, were at length informed that they were to be admitted into his presence. They were accordingly conducted to his apartment, and just as the regent reached the head of the steps, the band struck up a lively air; but the dignified old man passed on without even casting an eye on the musi-To him it was doubtless a solemn occasion. The commodore received and entertained his guests most handsomely, and during a lengthened interview, assurances of amity and good-will were exchanged

between the parties. On the retirement of the regent, he was escorted with great respect to the ship's side, and departed with a repetition of the honours paid to him on his arrival.

Among other matters that occurred at the meeting between the regent and the commodore, the latter informed his guest that he should do himself the honour to return his visit, at the palace, in the city of Sheudi or Shui, on the following Monday week—June the 6th. The information caused some consultation and discussion between the regent and his counsellors; but the commodore put an end to it by stating that he had fully resolved to go to the palace on that day. He further added that he should expect such a reception as became his rank and position as commander of the squadron, and diplomatic representative of the United States in those regions.

One good result of the interview was permission for the officers to go on shore, but it was accompanied by a request that they would in no case intrude themselves where their presence might seem to be disagreeable to the natives. They very soon availed themselves of the privilege, and a party landed at the foot of the rock, upon which Dr. Bettelheim had erected his flagstaff. They found the shore to be coral rock, covered with a dense and luxuriant vegetation; and about twenty yards from the flood tidemark, the gardens of the natives commenced, which were divided from each other by coral walls and bristling hedges of vucca and cactus. The landing is thus described by one of the gentlemen composing the party:—"Several groups of Loo Chooans watched us, but slowly retired as we approached them. The more respectable, distinguished by the silver pins in their hair, made to us profound salutations. The lower classes were a single garment of brown cotton, or green-cloth, and the children were entirely naked. Even in the humblest dwellings, there was an air of great neatness and order. Most of them were inclosed

within high coral walls, in the midst of a small plot of garden land, some of which contained thriving

patches of tobacco, maize, and sweet potatoes.

"Threading the winding lanes of the suburb for a short distance, we came upon the broad paved road which leads from Napha to Sheudi. It is an admirable thoroughfare, almost equal to the macadamized roads of England. The walls on either hand, of coral rock, are jointed together with great precision. mortar is used in their construction, but the stones are so well fitted that the whole appears, at a little distance, to be one mass. The natives collected in crowds to see us pass, falling back as we approached, and closing behind us. They were under the authority of several persons, who were evidently appointed to watch us. Among them were many fine venerable figures—old men with flowing beards and aspects of great dignity and serenity; but no sooner were any of these addressed than they retreated with haste. 'The houses were all closed, and not a female was to The roofs were of red tiles, of excellent manufacture, and this, with the dark green foliage of the trees which studded the city, the walls topped with cactus, and the occasional appearance of a palm or a banana, reminded me of the towns of Sicily.

"As we entered the thickly inhabited portion of Napha, the road passed over the foot of a low hill, and we soon came to the market-place. It was deserted like the streets, except by the inhabitants of two or three large tents, which were closed, except a narrow aperture. On our asking (by signs) for water, the people went to these tents and procured some in a square wooden ladle, exactly similar to those used by the Turcomans in Asia Minor. Two of the police officers—as we took them to be—stuck to us, and whenever we paused, motioned to us to take the road which would have led us back to the beach. For this very reason I was desirous of proceeding further. All the town which we had seen was completely closed,

the shops shut, and the stalls of vendors of small wares, in the streets, deserted with such haste, in some instances, that the articles remained exposed. We walked for about half a mile beside a creek, and finally reached another road which seemed to be one of the principal thoroughfares. The appearance of the interior of the island was exceedingly beautiful. The land rose in bold hills, crowned with groves of a variety of pine, which was new to me, resembling the cedar of Lebanon in its physiognomy. The sides of the hills were covered with fields of brilliant green, spotted here and there by the whitewashed sepulchres of former generations. In the vegetation there was a mixture of the growths of tropical and temperate climates, and in no part of the world have I seen greater richness or variety. I noticed several of the natives riding into the country on the Loo Choo ponies-shaggy little animals, probably descended from the Chinese stock.

"We strolled into a temple, from the walls of which several persons had been watching us. They disappeared with great rapidity as we entered the door. The court-yard of this temple was shaded with fine trees; but we discovered nothing of interest except two long narrow boats, of the kind called 'centipede' at Hong Kong, designed for public festivals. While we sat down upon them to rest, a crowd of natives gathered about us, and soon became familiar though respectful in their demeanour. They were very neatly dressed in grass cloth robes of a blue or salmon colour, and—perhaps by contrast with the filthy Chinese—seemed to me the cleanest persons I had ever seen. The street vendors had not had time to get out of our way, and they sat beside their piles of coarse cheese-cakes. There were some women among them, but they were all old and hideously The costume of the females does not differ from that of the males, but they are distinguished by having a single instead of a double hair-pin."

Such were some of the results of the observations made on the first landing on Loo Choo territory. But a far more important exploration was at hand. On the 30th of May, the company appointed to survey the interior of the country set out for that purpose. It consisted of twelve persons—four officers, four of the crew, and four Chinese coolies. Among them were the Rev. Mr. Jones, chaplain of the expedition, and Mr. Bayard Taylor, upon the latter of whom devolved the task of drawing up a copious account of the journey. A few only of the more striking incidents of the journey can here be noticed.

It appears that the Loo Choo authorities, not having been informed of the intention of the Americans, had not appointed a guide to direct their movements. Dr. Bettelheim, however, whose house was made the rendezvous before starting, sent to request the attendance of a proper officer, and the party had not proceeded far on the road to Sheudi, before a portly personage, with a long white beard, and two younger officers with black beards and swarthy complexions, joined them. A crowd of curious natives, too, thronged

their path for some distance.

After passing over a most charming tract of country, the travellers reached Sheudi, the capital, which is half buried in luxuriant foliage, and occupies the summit and slope of a group of hills. When they had climbed to about the centre of the city, the Americans were invited to enter a Loo-Chooan café for purposes of rest and refreshment. The circumstance is thus narrated:—"We had not proceeded far before the officers attending us beckoned to us to enter a doorway on the right side of the street. We made a halt, and, leaving men and coolies outside, went in. proved to be a Cung-quà, or resting-place for travellers. It corresponds very nearly to the Turkish khan, except that, being used only by persons of some consideration, it is far more neat and elegant in every respect. The house into which we were ushered

resembled a private dwelling of the better class. principal apartment was carpeted with very fine soft mats, and surrounded on three sides by an open verandah. Adjoining the building were kitchens and outhouses for servants, and in front a small yard planted with sago palms and a tree resembling the Inocarpus. We were politely received by a gentleman in a grey robe, who performed the Ko-tow towards us in the most approved style. Seats were brought, and tea, prepared after the Chinese fashion, served in small cups. The attendant was directed, by signs, to wait first upon Mr. Jones, who was thenceforth recognised as the head of the party. The former served us on his knees, both when he offered and when he took away the cups. We remained but a few minutes, and took our leave, evidently to the surprise and perplexity of our conductors, who did not as yet comprehend our object."

When, on leaving the khan, instead of retracing their steps, the travellers set their faces towards the interior of the island, unmistakable indications of alarm were visible in the countenances of the guides, which spread to the natives whom curiosity had attracted to the spot. As soon as they emerged from the city, scouts could be seen running in advance, and driving the inhabitants away from the path of the strangers, so that a silence and desolation like that which follows pestilence surrounded them wherever they moved. They were now on perfectly new ground, for no foreigners had ever before been permitted to extend their excursions beyond Sheudi. They found the country bold and picturesque, and covered with

the richest cultivation.

As evening drew on, the old conductor, with his two assistants, intimated by signs to the travellers that it was time for them to return to the ships. "'The sun would soon set,' they said, 'and we should have no place to sleep.' We replied (also by signs), that instead of returning, we were going northwards,

and would not reach the ship again for five or six days. They appeared greatly surprised at this, and a little troubled, since it was part of their duty not to lose sight of us. The old fellow, who, in his haste to keep up, had slipped down in the muddy road and soiled the hinder part of his robe, laughed heartily at the accident, and finally became resigned to the prospect of the long tramp before him. They then pointed to the west, saying that there was a cung-quà in that direction, where we could spend the night. Our course, however, was nearly north-east; and about half-past five, having reached a hill overlooking the bay, on the summit of which was an open space surrounded with young pines, we determined to encamp there. The people objected to our cutting down the trees, and we made tent-poles by fastening together the bamboo staves used by the coolies. There was a village on the slope of the hill below us; and after some delay, caused by the difficulty of interpreting our wants to the native officials, we obtained four fowls, forty eggs, and two bundles of firewood. Before going to sleep we arranged four watches of two hours each, and the subordinate native policemen kindled a fire and kept a counter-watch. We were all somewhat fatigued with our first march of ten miles; but the mosquitoes were so terribly annoying. that few of us slept more than half an hour during the whole night."

On the second day the explorers passed numerous huts, generally standing in clusters of two or three; but even in the secluded regions they were now traversing, notice of their coming had preceded them, and the inhabitants were hidden. Some of the dwellings were entered and examined, and their interiors were found to consist of a single room, smoke-blackened, and furnished with the rudest utensils. Two of them had a grating of bamboo, raised, like a floor, about six inches above the ground, and the thick mats which serve the Loo-Chooans as beds were spread

upon this. From the summit of some of the hills which the travellers crossed the most superb landscape was obtained. From one point the luxuriant scenery was dotted with no fewer than twelve villages. During the day they came upon the remains of an ancient fortress, occupying a commanding position, and formerly of great extent. Some portions of it were still in perfect preservation, but other parts were a ruin, overgrown with wild vines and shrubs, and scarcely distinguishable from the natural rock upon which it stood. It was believed to have been the royal abode, or stronghold, of one of the chiefs. when the sovereignty of the country was divided between two or three rulers. Another object of special interest to the explorers was the bridge and

causeway of Machinatoo.

After a noonday meal, the travellers resumed their march, but subject to the same system of surveillance. "The old Peching," says the narrator, "who had become a little fatigued by this time, took a Ka-qoo, or Loo Choo chair, and followed in our rear, leaving the particular charge of us to his subordinates. The scouts were sent ahead as usual, for our path descended again to the populous plain at the base of the hills. We already perceived indications of a fixed system in the espionage to which we were subjected. Chang-Yuen and his two secondary officers were deputed to accompany us during the whole journey, while their dozen or more attendants and helpers were changed as we passed from one district of the island into another. Nothing could exceed the vigilance with which they watched us. We might separate into as many divisions as there were men, and yet each of us would still retain his native convoy. We could neither tire them down, nor run away from them. chance, we suddenly changed our course, we still found them before us. And though this was the result of a jealous and exclusive system, yet they

managed to give it the appearance of being done

through respect for us.

"I was curious to obtain some information regarding the domestic life of the natives, and frequently entered their huts unawares, in the hope of finding them at their avocations within. In most cases I found the huts deserted, but in some others caught the merest glimpses of Loo Choo life in its more humble aspects. Near the ruined castle, while our convoy was passing round a village, I slipped into one of the alleys, and entered a bamboo inclosure, within which were five neat dwellings. The mats were let down before the doors, but the people were all concealed behind screens, and in lofts under the thatch, for in looking in, I found no one but a child and an old man, who immediately knelt down, and knocked his forehead on the floor before me. In another hut, in a village on the plain, I found an old woman and a girl of about twelve years of age, both of whom fell on their knees, and held up their hands with an expression which was at once imploring and reverential. A few words of friendly greeting, though in English, encouraged them, and I should no doubt have been able to inspect the interior of the hut, had not one of the spies come up at that moment, and driven them away."

Several singular stones—relics of a form of religious worship now extinct in the country—were met with by the travellers during the same day. As they were entering a most picturesquely situated village, they saw two of these sunk in the earth. The largest was about four feet high, and from its peculiar form it occurred to more than one of the party that it was a lingam, or emblem of the Phallic worship. It was a dark-coloured stone, and resembled porphyry. The only explanation that could be obtained from the natives was, that they called it "ishee." There appears to be no trace of this feature of the Hindoo religion existing either in Japan, China,

or Loo Choo. The discovery of this stone, if it should prove to be a Phallic emblem, is, therefore, exceedingly suggestive. In the course of the same afternoon, two more were found, one of which was prostrate and broken. In conjunction with these remains, the face of the hill behind, for a distance of two miles, is almost entirely covered with excavated tombs, resembling the simpler forms of the rock tombs of Egypt and Syria. The native conductors, when interrogated respecting them, called them "the houses of the devil's men," and seemed amused that any notice should have been taken of them. This fact, in a country where ancestral tombs are considered sacred, as among the Chinese, seems to point to the existence of another race on the island, in ancient times—a race which may have received the worship of the Lingam from Java, or other islands where memorials

The second night was spent at a cung-quà, where the travellers were hospitably entertained, and where, upon soft, thick mats, they slept away the fatigues of a long day's journey. Nothing particularly worthy of notice occurred during the two following days, at the close of which the party found it necessary to retrace their steps, and return to the ships, the allotted time of absence having nearly expired. The distance compassed during the excursion was about 108 miles, and embraced rather more than half the island.

In the meantime, Commodore Perry, who remained with the squadron in the harbour, had not been idle. On the day which witnessed the departure of the exploring party, he sent two of his officers on shore, with the interpreter, to make arrangements for the use of a house. On landing, they proceeded to a building which seemed to be what we should call a town-hall. It was the place where strangers were received, and contained some thirty mats on the floor for sleeping; waiters were also in attendance with tea and pipes. The purposes to which the building is

applied, seemed, however, to be various. The literati meet there to converse and interchange opinions; and any one may spend the night there upon an unoccupied mat. The officers, on reaching this building, sent for one of the principal men, who, after an hour's delay, made his appearance, and was most profound in his obeisance. Tea and pipes, the never-failing preliminary, having been disposed of, the gentlemen made known their business to the Japanese official, who at once declared that it would be utterly impossible for the Americans to occupy a house on shore. Knowing that Captain Hall, of the British navy, had, after much delay and diplomacy, obtained the concession, the Americans reminded the Loo-Chooan of the fact, and simply told him that that they must have a house. He was very ingenious in his attempt to prove that the difficulties in the way were insurmountable, and, upon being pressed further, he seemed to become somewhat impatient, and rising from his seat, he crossed over to where the officers sat, and dispensing with the aid of the interpreter, to the surprise of those present, exclaimed: "Gentlemen, Doo Choo man very small— American man not very small. I have read of America in books of Washington-very good man, very good. Doo Choo good friend American. Doo Choo man give America all provision he wants. no can have house on shore." This smattering of English he had probably learned from the missionary. from whom also, we doubt not, both he and his countrymen had heard "words whereby they might be saved," that "God so loved the world, that he gave his only-begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him might not perish, but have everlasting life."

When it was insisted that two or three of their company should stay in the house, at least for one night, he begged permission to communicate with the mayor of Napha. He was gone for some time, and probably went three miles beyond Napha, to the

palace of Sheudi, to confer with the regent. "Well," said one of the officers, on his return, "we can sleep here to-night?" With a polite bow and marked emphasis, he replied, "You cannot." But the American officers had been ordered to procure a house, and resolved to obey; so they left one of their number with the interpreter to sleep there, unless they should be sent for by the commodore, while they returned to the flag-ship to report proceedings. The officer and interpreter occupied two of the mats that night, and the islanders slept on the rest. Now in all this there was no forcible seizing of the building, as has been represented; but the intrusion and coercion approximated to it, and rested pretty much upon the ultima ratio, "might is right." The next day the commodore sent a sick officer with his servant to the place, and those who slept there on the previous night returned on board.

There was evident opposition on the part of the authorities, at first, to visits on shore from the ships. This, however, was expected, for the narratives of all previous visitors to the island had prepared the squadron for this. The Americans, notwithstanding, did go on shore and wander over the town of Napha and its environs, objects of no little interest and curiosity to the natives, who followed them in crowds, and were very polite, bowing low to them as they passed. But, despite all this courtesy, the strangers were quite sensible that the eyes of spies were on them continually. The women and children were taught to run away, as if affrighted, on the approach of the Americans, and a polite suspicion characterized the intercourse of other Loo-Chooans. The sick officer on shore, however, seemed to be on the best possible terms with the natives, who certainly treated him with kindness. The inhabitants appear to be naturally not unamiable, although the experience of the American officers by no means confirms the glowing accounts which have been published, of their arcadian

simplicity, friendliness, and contentment. Captain Basil Hall was mistaken, or the national traits have changed since his visit. He represents them as without arms, ignorant even of money, docile, tractable and honest, scrupulously obedient to their rulers and their laws, and, in short, as too loving wilfully to wrong or injure each other. Many of the officers of the squadron, it appears, went to the island, expecting to witness these beautiful traits of character; but, gradually and painfully undeceived in many particulars, they were constrained to acknowledge that human nature in Loo Choo is no exception to what it will be found in every other country where Christianity has not brought with it those regenerating and sanctifying influences which can alone elevate and bless a community by changing the hearts of its members, turning them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God. How many of these fabled Edens of innocence and love have vanished like a dream before the ampler knowledge which increasing intercourse has imparted! and hence people once deemed almost as pure as angels, have been found partakers of the common corruption of our nature, and not unfrequently steeped in vices and sins of the deepest turpitude. No power, we may be assured, short of the constraining influence of a Saviour's love, and the renewing grace of God's Holy Spirit, can so control the innate depravity of the heart, whether of civilized or savage men, as to produce and foster therein those divine principles and holy affections which characterize the true Christian, distinguishing him from others, fitting him for the friendship and fellowship of God, and for the service and blessedness of heaven.

At the interview which took place between the regent and the commodore, it will be remembered that the latter intimated his determination to return the compliment at the royal city. Although the proposal was acquiesced in by the Loo Choo function-

ary as an apparent necessity, yet no efforts were subsequently spared to escape, if possible, this much Among the various stratagems and dreaded visit. artifices resorted to, one was to entrap the commander into a meeting with the regent at Napha, which would have been considered a return of the visit of the latter. In pursuance of this scheme, the mayor of Napha made a great feast, some days before that named by the commodore for his visit, and invited him to be present, with the intention of having the regent attend and preside. The invitation, however, was politely declined, on the ground that the storeship, Caprice, was about to be despatched on the appointed day to Shanghai, and the commodore would necessarily be occupied. When the Loo-Chooans found that the commodore did not attend, they were determined that he should not, at any rate, lose the feast that had been prepared for him, and accordingly sent off to the ship numerous dishes of the intended These, as a matter of courtesy, were allowed to come on board, and very soon the quarterdeck exhibited various preparations of poultry, fish, vegetables, and fruits. The commodore, however, from considerations of policy, thought it best to be invisible.

The next device was to appeal to the humanity of the commodore, and the request was preferred that he would make his visit to the palace of the prince instead of at the royal residence. The reason assigned was, that the queen dowager was sick, and had been for a year, in consequence of the shock received on the visit of a British naval officer, who persisted in entering the royal abode, to present a letter from Lord Palmerston to the Loo Choo government; and it was intimated that a repetition of such desecration of the palace would aggravate the malady of the queen, if, indeed, it did not produce a fatal termination.

The commodore, who did not believe one word of

the queen dowager's illness, and who was quite convinced, too, that all this manœuvring and trickery were merely designed to satisfy the spies kept about the Loo-Chooans by the Japanese government, replied to this appeal, that it was his duty to go where an officer of the queen of England had been before him to have an audience; and that, if the queen dowager did not see fit to remove to the palace of her son during his intended visit, he thought that the pageantry and music attending it, being purely peaceful, might rather tend to divert her mind and amuse her; while, if she wished, his learned physicians, who would accompany him, would be most happy to exercise their skill for her benefit, and assist in restoring her to health.

At last, all devices having utterly failed to move the commodore from his purpose, the day came which he had appointed for his visit to the regent. It was matter of policy to make a show of it, and hence some extra pains were taken to offer an imposing spectacle. The day opened cloudily with a brisk wind stirring, and did not at first seem to promise a propitious season; but after a morning shower the sky came out bright and blue, and until evening the aspect of nature was as fresh and beautiful as could have been desired.

At nine o'clock the signal was made from the flagship, when all the boats of the other ships pushed off towards the shore, presenting a very lively appearance. The point selected for landing was the little village of Tumai, about two miles from the palace of Sheudi. After the other boats had left, the commodore set out in his barge; and on his arrival, the marines were found under arms and in line beneath a grove of trees by the roadside, near the landing. Groups of officers in uniform were gathered in little knots under the shade of the trees; the boats' crews rested on their oars, looking with interest on the proceedings, while hundreds of the natives stood around, evidently not a little moved by the novel scene before them.

The procession was now formed. First came two field-pieces. Each piece had the American ensign above it, and was preceded by the master of the Susquehanna, with Mr. Williams and Dr. Bettelheim, the interpreters. Next followed the band of the Mississippi, with a company of marines. Then came the commodore in a sedan-chair, of dignified proportions, which had been manufactured for the occasion by the ship's carpenter. This stately vehicle, with its hangings of red and blue, formed a striking feature in the procession. It was borne by eight Chinese coolies, four relieving each other alternately. On each side of it marched a marine as body-guard, while a handsome boy had been selected as a page, who, with a Chinese steward, were the immediate personal attendants of the commodore. Several officers followed the sedan, behind whom were six coolies, bearing the presents designed for the prince and queen dowager, and guarded by a file of marines. Then came a group of the principal officers of the expedition, with their servants. Next was the band of the Susquehanna, while a company of marines closed the procession. which numbered about two hundred.

The arrangement of the visiting party had a decidedly picturesque effect; and the beauty of the day, the verdure of the hills and fields, and the cheerful music of the bands, gave life and spirit to the occa-The natives clustered thickly along the sides of the road to gaze upon the glittering novelty, while crowds hung in the rear of the cortege. They did not manifest the slightest apprehension, notwithstanding the presence of the marines under arms, and evidently were pleasantly excited by the spectacle before them. When the procession passed through any narrow lane. the natives nearest to them knelt, the rank behind stooped down, and the rear remained erect, that all might have an opportunity of seeing. Very soon the procession emerged from the village, and came out upon the open undulating country south of Sheudi. The picture here was perfect. The fields of upland rice were gracefully bending like waves before the wind; the groves and hill-sides were dark with the deep-green foliage, so suggestive of cool, shady retreats; while, in the distance, the roof-tops of the capital, glittering in the sun, revealed, here and there, a spot of dazzling brightness amid the thick leafy covering of the trees in which the city was embosomed. Under clumps of the Loo-Choo pine, numbers of the pleased natives were gathered in groups, while others might be seen running along the ridges that divided the rice fields, that they might head the pro-

cession, and thus gain another view.

The officer appointed to receive the commodore at the landing, and conduct him to the capital, was the Peching who had been, in the previous week, with the exploring party into the interior. When the procession arrived at the gate of Sheudi, it was met by a crowd of native dignitaries, with their attendants, all in their best robes of grass cloth, and with the red and vellow hatchee-matchees, or peculiar Loo-Choo cap, on their heads. The old regent and his three venerable coadjutors here appeared, and, after salutations, turned and accompanied the procession into the city. It passed on without halting, through the central arch, and marched up the principal street. A large train of attendants was in the retinue of the regent and chiefs: some of whom carried umbrellas. and others bore chow-chow, or refreshment boxes, cases for cups, and other articles. There was an inscription in Chinese characters over the central arch, which was translated, "The place of authority:" under this arch the common people were not allowed to pass.

The main streets were flanked with high walls, with alleys running out of them. The streets were kept clear of spectators by native officers, except at one spot, where, at its junction with one of the alleys, a dense crowd had collected, and the final device was employed to prevent the commodore from going to the

palace. Here the regent, whose residence was near, requested, through the interpreter, that the visitors should proceed at once to his house, and partake of the refreshments he had provided. Mr. Williams, however, who saw at once the object of the request, paid no attention to it, but marched straight on to the palace gate. It was obvious that the regent had anticipated that his stratagem would prove successful, for the gate of the palace was closed. A messenger, however, was despatched at full speed to cause it to be opened, and preparations to be made for the reception. On arriving at the entrance, the artillery and marines were drawn up in line, and the commodore and his suite walked past them into the castle or palace; the troops presented arms, the ensigns were lowered, and the band played "Hail, Columbia."

On entering the first gateway, a second wall and portal were seen above (for the edifice stood on a cliff or elevation of rock, which formed, indeed, part of its foundation), and this portal formed the entrance to the outer court of the palace, which crowned the height. This court was surrounded by houses, apparently designed for servants and others belonging to the royal household. On the eastern side, however, was another gateway, resembling the Chinese portals of honour. This consisted of two arches, and the commodore was conducted, as a mark of honour, through that on the right hand into what appeared to be the central court of the palace. It was about eighty feet square, with very plain wooden buildings, of one story only, on its sides, and was paved with gravel and large tiles, arranged in alternate lozenges. The hall of reception was on the north side. All the other buildings, on the other sides, were protected by screens from the view of those in the court.

The commodore was conducted into the hall of audience, and placed in a chair at the head of the room, on the right hand side; the officers followed, and were ranged in chairs on a single line, next to

Com. Perry, according to rank. These chairs were of some dark wood, lacquered, and resembled our camp There was also a double line of members of the commodore's retinue across the bottom of the room. On the left side of the apartment sat the regent, with his three principal councillors, and a double rank of attendants stood behind them. The interpreters stood at the head of the room, near the commodore, but between him and the regent. All having been thus accommodated, time was afforded for looking around. On the wall was a large red tablet, inscribed with Chinese characters, signifying in English, "The elevated inclosure of fragrant festivities," an inscription, by the way, which seems more appropriate to a place of feasting than to a hall of diplomacy or state receptions, where there is ordi-

narily little fragrance and less festivity.

The queen dowager, who had been so pathetically represented as being sick, did not of course make her appearance, nor did the boy prince, for whom the regent governed. After mutual salutations, tables were brought, and cups of very weak tea were presented to the guests. Smoking boxes were also distributed around the room, and twists of very tough gingerbread were placed on the table. In short, it was obvious that the visit at the palace was unexpected; it had been supposed, probably, that the stratagem of the regent to prevent it, by taking the commodore to his own house, would succeed; and, consequently, no preparations had been made for the reception of the company at the palace. Presently the commodore invited the regent and his three colleagues to visit him on board the Susquehanna. He stated that he intended leaving Napha in a day or two, but that, after ten days, he should return again, and would receive them at any time they might choose to appoint, either before his departure or after his return. They replied that they would leave the period of the visit to be fixed by the commodore, who,

accordingly stated that he would prefer it should be made after his return. To this they assented with seeming satisfaction. The next step in the ceremonies consisted in the regent's taking several large red cards similar to those used on state occasions in China, when he and his three companions rose, advanced a few steps, and bowed profoundly. The commodore and all the American officers bowed in return, but without precisely understanding what the homage of the Loo-Chooans meant; they were determined, however, not to be undone in the outward symbols of civility.

The commodore having assured the regent that he would have much pleasure in presenting him with such articles as he might need or desire, provided he had them on board any of the ships, the four dignitaries rose again, advanced, and bowed as before. The interview now was becoming rather uninteresting, and it was quite plain that the magnates of Loo Choo, from some cause or other, were not quite at

their ease.

When about an hour had elapsed, the regent rose and proposed that the Americans should visit him now at his own house. This was alike intelligible and agreeable, and the procession formed afresh, and marched to the street where it had been invited to enter on its way to the palace. The mansion of the regent was spacious, consisting of a central hall, with wings open to the court-yard, from which it was separated by a narrow verandah only. The floor was covered with fine matting. It was at once apparent that most hospitable preparations had here been made for the entertainment of the American visitors. tables were set in the central apartment, and three in each of the wings, and these were covered with a most bountiful collation. Immediately on entering, the guests were desired to seat themselves, the commodore, with Captains Buchanan and Adams, occupying the highest table on the right hand, and the regent and

his associates the one opposite. A pair of chopsticks was placed at each corner of every table; in the centre was an earthen pot filled with sakee (the intoxicating drink of the Loo-Chooans), surrounded with four acorn cups, four large coarse China cups, with clumsy spoons of the same material, and four tea-cups. each table were dishes to the number of some twenty. of various sizes and shapes, and the exact basis of some of which no American could divine: possibly it was pig. But there were other dishes more level to western apprehension, such as sliced boiled eggs, which had been dyed crimson, fish made into rolls, and boiled in fat, pieces of cold baked fish, slices of hog's liver, sugar-candy, cucumbers, mustard, salted radish tops, and fragments of lean pork fried. Cups of tea were first handed round, followed by very small cups of sakee, which had the taste of French liqueur. Small bamboo-sticks, sharpened at one end, and which some of the guests mistook for toothpicks, were furnished, to be used as forks in taking balls of meat and dough from the soup, which formed the first course. Soup constituted also the next seven courses of the twelve, whereof the repast consisted. The other four were-ginger-bread, salad made of bean-sprouts and young onion-tops, a basket of what appeared to be some dark red fruit, but which proved to be artificial balls composed of a thin dough rind, covering a sugary pulp, and a delicious mixture compounded of beaten eggs and a slender white root with an aromatic taste.

Novel as was this bill of fare, the guests endeavoured to do justice to the regent's hospitality, but after the twelfth course they respectfully took their leave, though assured there were yet twelve courses more. This double number of courses indicated a desire to confer upon the company double honour, inasmuch as twelve is the prescribed limit even for a royal entertainment. The Loo-Chooans, far removed as they are from the conventionalities of western civilization, seemed, notwithstanding, very well to understand

the habit of drinking toasts and giving sentiments; and, indeed, were ready enough to drink, on private account, without any stately formality, as the sakee circulated freely during the eight courses of soup. When a new course came on, the regent and his suite arose, emptied their cups of sakee to the health of their guests, and gave the signal for them to proceed. When the commodore supposed the solids were about to appear, he rose, and proposed as a toast the health of the queen mother and the young viceroy, adding, "Prosperity to the Loo-Chooans, and may they and the Americans always be friends." This, when translated to the regent, appeared greatly to gratify him, and was responded to, standing, with Loo Choo honours, which consist of draining the small cup of sakee, holding a teaspoonful, at a draught, and turning the vessel bottom upward. Commodore Perry afterwards proposed the health of the regent and his associates, which the latter returned by proposing the health of the commodore and the officers of the squadron. By this time the embarrassment and anxious looks of the Loo-Choo officials had entirely vanished; from what cause they had proceeded could not be ascertained, but most probably from the consciousness that they were under espionage, and that all they said or did would be reported to those above them. The entertainment, however, went on, and terminated with the best possible feeling on both sides.

The interpreter of the regent was a young native named Ichirazichi, who had been educated at Pekin, where he remained three years. He could speak a little English, but Chinese was the language of communication. This youth had some knowledge both of the United States history and geography. He was not unacquainted with the character and conduct of Washington, and called him "a very great mandarin."

At length the feast was over, and the Americans took their departure, the procession forming in the same order as before. The subordinate Loo-Chooan

officials escorted it to the gate, and the old Peching again took his station in advance. The descent of the hill was rather warm, as it was not far from noon, and the sun shone full in the faces of the company; but the heat was pleasantly tempered by fresh breezes from the sea. By half-past two the party had returned to the ships, and thus happily ended the grand official visit to the palace. It was deemed a judicious determination on the part of the commodore to make it: and having announced his resolution to the authorities, it became necessary to carry it through to the letter. The moral influence of this stedfast adherence to his avowed purpose soon exhibited itself. It was part of the commodore's policy, in his intercourse with the Japanese, never to deviate from any intention which he had once announced. He thus taught the Japanese to expect precisely what he had promised. persons, not unnaturally, may regard some parts of his conduct as overbearing and imperious; while others, more conversant with the oriental character, will commend it as the only course calculated to command respect, and secure the objects of his mission. Whatever opinion, however, we may entertain of Commodore Perry's bearing and spirit, it certainly proved successful where other methods of negotiation had signally failed; and it is much to his credit that he rigidly and invariably adhered to truth in all his dealings with the wily functionaries of Japan. Finding that he never deceived them by any feints or falsehoods, they soon perceived that their lies and stratagems would not avail to divert him from his purposes.

Several little circumstances connected with the excursion attracted the attention of the Americans, and, as illustrative of manners and customs, deserve a passing notice. The first was the exceeding cleanliness of the Loo-Chooans, and the striking contrast they presented, in this particular, to the Chinese. The road, too, over which the procession passed was remarkably well constructed. It was elaborately

paved with masses of coral rock, very neatly fitted together, and the upper surface rendered smooth,

either by artificial means or by constant use.

The peasantry who hung upon the edges of the procession seemed to be of the lowest orders, and exhibited a squalid and rather miserable appearance; many of them were naked with the exception of a small piece of cloth about the loins; but among the thousands attracted by the novelty of the spectacle, not a woman was to be seen. The Americans inferred from the large multitudes assembled, and which consisted of only half of the labouring class, that the population of the island was very considerable

On the whole, the commodore was pleased with the suavity and politeness of the higher classes, and with the seeming cordiality of the hospitality which had been shown him: if the Loo-Chooans were not

sincere, they were, at least, very good actors.

Persuaded that the story he had been told about the serious illness of the queen was all fiction; and, that not improbably she and her attendant ladies were behind the screen in the reception room of the palace looking through some crevice at the western strangers, possibly not a little amused at the novel show, he sent to her a present of a handsome mirror and a supply of French perfumery; other gifts for the prince, the regent, the mayor of Napha, and other dignitaries were also forwarded to the palace.

In accordance with the intimation given by the commodore during the interview at the palace, part of the squadron now prepared to leave Loo Choo for the purpose of examining the Bonin Islands. Before its departure, however, the pursers were sent on shore to settle accounts with the treasurers of the island, and pay for the supplies which had been furnished. A number of presents, consisting chiefly of American cotton goods, were also sent for general distribution. According to their past usage, the Loo-Chooans demurred to any compensation; but

they were informed that American ships of war always paid the people of all nations from whom they received supplies. By such persuasions the native treasurers were at length induced to receive the proffered payment, and the commodore considered that a point of some importance had been gained, when for the first time, as it is believed, they were prevailed upon to break through their ancient custom of not receiving any equivalent for provisions supplied to vessels. Henceforth visitors and their hosts will stand on terms of equality, and no superiority can be claimed, nor any exclusive policy practised on the ground of favours shown to strangers.

The Susquehanna and the Saratoga got under way on the 9th of June, and reached the principal port of Peel Island, one of the Bonin group, on the 14th. The object of the visit was to examine these islands for the purpose of ascertaining how far they were capable of being turned to commercial account. A station was much required in those latitudes by the American whalers, where they could refit their vessels and replenish their stores without proceeding to the Sandwich Islands, Hong Kong, and other distant ports. Commodore Perry had also long regarded Peel Island as an eligible stopping-place for the projected line of steamers between California and China. arrival, therefore, exploring parties were sent into the interior and along the coasts, the result of whose examinations was favourable to the views and projects of the American commander. A small colony, consisting of a mixed population, already existed on Peel Island. This it was proposed to augment. It was also suggested that here would be an eligible spot for a missionary station, from whence the teachers of the gospel, at a proper season, might be sent to Japan, Formosa, and other benighted countries in that part of the world. Some animals were left on the islands, garden seeds of various kinds were distributed among the present settlers, and hopes were held out to them

of further supplies, together with the introduction of implements of husbandry. A title, too, was obtained to a piece of land admirably adapted for the erection of offices, wharves, coal-sheds, and other buildings necessary for a depôt for steamers. Four days were spent in these and other transactions, after which the Americans re-embarked, and returned to their anchorage at Napha, which they reached in the evening of June the 23rd.

Although the commodore had been absent only a fortnight, a change of considerable importance had taken place during that period. A new regent had been installed. The old occupant of that office, who had so pertinaciously striven to prevent the visit to Sheudi, and who had also so bountifully entertained the Americans at his own habitation, had, it was said, been deposed. It was difficult to ascertain with certainty the causes of this degradation; but it was not to be doubted that, if true, it was in some way connected with the presence of the squadron at Napha. and probably resulted from the admission of the commodore and his suite into the royal palace. was not a pleasant reflection to the officers that they should have been, however innocently, the cause of the poor old man's degradation; and it seemed hard to understand why their visit should have led to more serious consequences than those produced by that of the British officers of the Sphynx to the same place. At first, it was rumoured that the regent had been obliged to perform the hara-kiri, or disembowelling operation; but the painful feelings produced by this intelligence were happily relieved by the sight of the old man in his house at Sheudi. by two of the officers of the Susquehanna. Bettelheim stated that he would probably be banished, with his family, to one of the smaller islands.

The invitation to the Loo Choo authorities to dine on board the Susquehanna was now renewed, and Tuesday, the 28th of June, was fixed for the event. The commodore imagined that he had reason to doubt the accuracy of the story of the old regent's degradation, from the fact that the new regent, Shang Hung Hiun, a member of the family of his predecessor, and a much younger man, did not for a moment hesitate to accept an invitation to the dinner, but went even further in his courtesies and attentions than the old regent had ever done. As far as the facts could be ascertained, it was believed that the old man had

voluntarily resigned in favour of his successor.

On the appointed day of the feast, three of the ship's boats were sent to fetch the invited guests. On their arrival, and after the usual presentation of crimson cards, they came on board in robes of the finest and cleanest grass-cloth, and with hatcheematchees of showy colour on their heads. Captain Buchanan received them at the gangway, and conducted them through the various parts of the ship. The day was oppressively warm, and the visitors found it so sultry between decks, and especially in the engineroom, that they were glad once more to stand upon the upper deck. The marines were under arms, and the band played to give honour to their reception. When dinner was announced, they were ushered into the commodore's cabin, and immediately sat down to the table. The entertainment was, of course, entirely in accordance with the European and American customs. None of the regent's suite, excepting the treasurer and the mayor of Napha, were allowed to sit at table with him, but remained in attendance. His interpreter stood behind him.

The new regent was a small man, apparently about forty-five years, of more swarthy complexion than any of his suite, and with a slight cast in his left eye. He was remarkably grave and taciturn, seemed to be perpetually awake to the novelty of his position, having at times a restless and uneasy expression of countenance, and never spoke except when he was particularly addressed. It was very evident that he

was less at his ease than any person present. This, perhaps, arose from his newly-acquired rank, to which he had not yet become accustomed, and possibly from the apprehension that he might be wanting in some of the proprieties of etiquette at an American dinnertable. Perhaps, too, he was not without his fears that, surrounded, as he knew himself to be, by spies, his visit might bring in its train some unpleasant political consequences. His dress consisted of a dark purple or violet-coloured robe and a cap of The treasurers, both old men, with wrinkled faces and scanty grey beards, wore similar caps, while their robes were yellow. The mayor was attired in a robe of pearl-white grass cloth, and had on his head also a crimson cap. The hair of all was fastened up with massive gold pins, and their girdles were of rich Chinese silk. These various dresses were presumed to be official, and in their diversity of colour indicative of difference of rank. The inferior attendants who stood behind these dignitaries, were dressed in blue and vellow, with scarlet caps.

Knives and forks were placed, in our usual fashion, for each guest. The first seemed to be very much in the way of the Loo-Chooans; with the last they did better, and showed some dexterity in making them answer the purpose of chop-sticks. This, however, was a matter of little moment, as, be the implements used what they may, hungry men will contrive in some mode to convey food to their mouths, and the Loo-Chooans, like sensible men, manifested no intention of avoiding awkwardness at such a heavy price as the loss of a good dinner; and the dinner was very good. Turtle soup, goose, kid curry, and various other delicacies, formed part of the feast, which was spread with bountiful profusion. To the soup the mayor and treasurer did ample justice. The cabin was sultry, and, as the feast proceeded, the guests grew warmer (for they were very much in earnest), until, finally, they asked permission to remove their caps; and this having been done, the attendant of each, standing behind, vigorously fanned the uncovered head of his master. Punch followed the soup, to which succeeded the meal, wines of various countries and liqueurs. With these, and particularly the latter, the guests were much taken, and are said to have yielded themselves somewhat freely to the seductive and dangerous temptation presented to them.

After partaking abundantly of the repast, the visitors asked permission to smoke. This being accorded, the chief treasurer, after a few whiffs, presented his pipe, with the embroidered tobacco-pouch attached, to the commodore. The mayor and other treasurers followed his example by handing theirs to Captains Buchanan and Adams. Part of the dessert consisted of melons and bananas, brought from the Bonin Islands. These took the Loo-Chooans completely captive, and they begged that they might carry some home to their wives. They were, of course, told to do so, and forthwith the loose folds of each one's robe above his girdle were converted into a pocket, and loaded with what it would hold. By this time all reserve was at an end. The regent alone preserved his silent, anxious demeanour, and all he drank was neutralized in its effects by his excessive dignity. He appeared thoroughly cordial and friendly but once, and that was when the commodore offered him an assortment of American garden-seeds and vegetables. promised to plant and cultivate. The commodore had previously landed, as a present, cattle and buffaloes, which he also promised should be carefully looked to. and their offspring preserved.

The band had been playing on the deck while the guests were feasting; and when the weightier part of the festival was over, the commodore ordered down some of the more expert performers to play solos on the flageolet, hautboy, clarionet, and cornet-a-piston. The regent listened attentively, but the mayor and treasurers were too busy in stowing away the frag-

ments of the entertainment to be moved by any "concord of sweet sounds." Coffee was offered them under the name of "American tea," but they did not like it. The attendants, meanwhile, had not been forgotten. They had enjoyed an abundance of meat and drink in the steward's pantry, and relished it quite as much as their luxuriously-feasted masters. When the entertainment terminated, the guests left the ship under a salute of three guns. After the exchange of courtesies now described, and the apparent establishment of friendly relations between the authorities of Loo Choo and their visitors, the latter prepared to depart for a season to fulfil the great object of the expedition.

## CHAPTER III.

FIRST GLIMPSES OF JAPAN—THE SQUADRON ANCHORS IN THE BAY OF JEDDO—REFUSAL TO ALLOW THE JAPANESE ON BOARD—THEIR GUARD-BOATS—COSTUME — FIRMNESS OF THE COMMODORE—COMMOTION ON SHORE—METEOBOLOGICAL PHENOMENON—JAPANESE ACTISTS—OFFICIAL VISIT FROM URAGA—SURVEY OF THE BAY—CONSTRNATION OF THE AUTHORITIES AND OF THE PEOPLE—ARRANGEMENTS FOR THE PERSENTATION OF THE PRESIDENT'S LETTER—CORDITALITY AND INTELLIGENCE OF THE GOVERNOR OF URAGA—PREPARATIONS ON SHORE—LANDING OF THE AMERICANS—THE RECEPTION—THE CEREMONY OF PRESENTING THE LETTER—ITS CONTENTS—REPLY OF THE JAPANESE DIGNITARIES—RETURN TO THE SQUADRON—FURTHER ADVANCE OF THE AMERICANS TOWARDS JEDDO, AND SOUNDINGS OF THE BAY—REMONSTRANCES OF THE AUTHORITIES—EXCHANGE OF FRIENDLY GIFTS—DEPARTURE OF THE SQUADRON.

On the morning of the second of July, 1853, Commodore Perry quitted the harbour of Napha, bound for the neighbourhood of the Japanese capital. The squadron was far from being as imposing as was intended; for, instead of twelve vessels, only four could be mustered—several having failed to arrive from the United States, while others were required at the Chinese ports. It was hoped, however, that this display of force would suffice until the expected ships could arrive. Passing over the unimportant incidents of the voyage, we shall proceed to narrate the circumstances attending the approach of the squadron towards the bay of Jeddo, and the excitement occasioned by the first appearance of a steamer in the Japanese waters.

Early on the morning of the 8th, the vessels came within sight of the shores of that mysterious country to which they were bound. The morning being hazy, only an indistinct outline of the precipitous coast and the mountainous elevations of the interior, could be

discerned. The Susquehanna's course, as the leading ship, was laid directly for the entrance to the Bay of Jeddo. As the squadron neared the coast, some eight or ten junks hove in sight, two or three of which were observed soon to change their course and to turn back towards the shore, as if to announce the arrival of strangers. Owing to the continued thickness of the atmosphere, it was not until the squadron came to anchor off the city of Uraga, that objects on shore could be clearly seen. The steamer, in spite of an adverse wind, moved on with all sails furled, at the rate of eight or nine knots, much to the astonishment of the crews of the Japanese fishing-junks, gathered along the shore, or scattered over the surface of the mouth of the bay, who stood up in their boats, and were evidently expressing the liveliest surprise at the sight of the first steamer ever beheld in those waters.

As the day advanced, the sun came out with a brighter lustre, glistening upon the broad sails of the junks within view, and dispelling the mist, through the openings of which the lofty summits and steep lava-scarred sides of the promontory of Idzu and its mountain chains could occasionally be discovered. The Great Fusi,\* too, as the fog lifted, rose to view, its cone-like summit soaring to an enormous height far inland, and covered with a white cap, but whether of snow, or of fleecy clouds, it was impossible to distinguish. The boats showed themselves more cautiously as the vessels entered the bay; but one was overtaken by the steamers, and those on board seemed in a terrible state of excitement, letting drop its broad sails, and taking to their oars, which they used with all their might, as they were evidently anxious to give a wide berth to the squadron. When it had approached within two miles of the land, a fleet of more

<sup>\*</sup> This lofty cone-like mountain is estimated from ten to twelve thousand feet high. It was once an active volcano, and its summit is crowned with perpetual snow. It forms a prominent feature in almost every Japanese prospect.

than a dozen large boats pushed off towards the ships, apparently with the intention of visiting them. They were, however, not waited for, and were soon left behind, doubtless much puzzled by the rapid progress of the steamers against the wind. The boats appeared to be fully manned, but not armed, although each of them bore a large banner with certain characters inscribed on it, from which it was inferred that they were government vessels of some kind. The coasting vessels increased in numbers within the bay, and were sometimes so near that their form and rig could be plainly made out. Their hulls rose forward in a high beaked prow, and aft, in a lofty poop, while midships stood a single mast, rigged with a large square sail made of canyas.

The entrance to the bay seemed well fortified, and the hills and projecting headlands of Sagami were formidable with forts, the guns of which, however, were silent, notwithstanding the threatening appearance of the strange ships. As they passed through the straits into the inner bay of Uraga, the numerous fishing-boats hurried out of the way, and their crews, when they fancied themselves at a sufficiently safe distance, rested upon their oars, and gazed with an

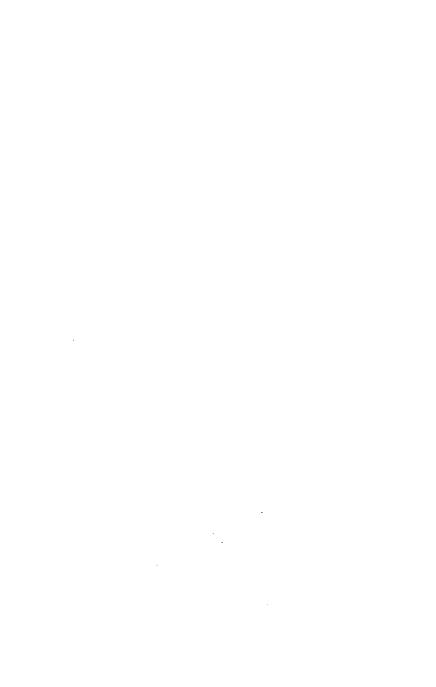
anxious look at the strangers.

At about five o'clock in the afternoon, the squadron came to anchor off the city of Uraga, on the western side of the bay of Jeddo, and about a mile in advance of the furthest spot to which any foreign vessel had ever proceeded. Before the anchors were dropped, two guns were fired at the bold intruders from a neighbouring fort, and a ball of smoke in the air showed that a rocket had been discharged. A number of Japanese guard-boats, too, were observed coming off from the land in pursuit; but the commodore had previously issued orders, forbidding the admission of any one to either of the ships except his own; and even as to the flag-ship, he had commanded that not more than three persons at one time, and those having

business, should be allowed to come on board. had heretofore been the practice of ships-of-war to admit these people indiscriminately. For instance, when the Columbus was in the bay of Jeddo, there were many hundred of Japanese on board of her at one time, who partook of the hospitalities of the officers without hesitation, and made themselves quite at home; but when they were spoken to about going on shore, they answered by signs that it was impos-The commodore had therefore predetermined to exercise an equal degree of exclusiveness with themselves, and to permit the Japanese functionaries to communicate only and directly with the Susquehanna. Several of the commanders in the Japanese boats signified their dissatisfaction at not being permitted to board the ships; but the commodore's orders were strictly obeyed throughout the negotiations.

On dropping the anchor, another gun was heard from one of the forts on shore; and when the squadron had assumed its line of anchorage, commanding with its guns the entire range of batteries and two considerable towns, a large number of the guard boats came from all directions, evidently prepared to take their stations around the ships, as the Japanese crews had a supply of provisions, water, clothing, sleeping mats, and other requisites for a long stay. But this the commodore had fully determined beforehand to prevent. When, therefore, they attempted to get alongside and on board of the Saratoga, the tow lines with which they attached themselves to the ship were unceremoniously cast off. They then attempted to climb up by the chains, but this the crew was ordered to prevent; and the sight of pikes, cutlasses, and pistols, with other indications that the American officers and men were thoroughly in earnest, induced them to desist from the attempt.

These guard-boats struck every one with admiration of the beauty of their models, which resembled that of





the celebrated yacht America. They were constructed of unpainted wood, with very sharp bows, a broad beam, a slightly tapering stern, and a clean They were propelled with great swiftness through, or rather over, the water, for they seemed to skim upon its surface rather than to divide it. The crews, numbering in some of the larger boats thirty or more, were tall and muscular men, whose tawny frames were naked, with the exception of a cloth about their waists. Towards night, however, they clothed themselves with loose gowns, some red, others blue, with hanging sleeves, upon which were white stripes, meeting in an angle at the shoulders. On their backs were emblazoned coats of arms, or some insignia, in various colours. Most of the men were bareheaded, the crown had been shaved, while the hair on the sides had been allowed to grow long, and was plastered with some kind of ointment, and fastened up into a knot on the bald spot upon the top of the head. A few, however, wore caps of bamboo, in shape like a shallow basin inverted. In some of the boats the men bore tall poles, surmounted by a cruciform ornament, which seemed to indicate some military office. The men in authority wore light lacquered hats, with a coat of arms in front, probably indicative of their official rank and position. rowers stood to their oars, which worked on pivots upon the sides of the boat near the stern, and they handled them with such skill and effect, that they approached the ships very rapidly, shouting loudly as they came. At the stern of each boat was a small flag, with three horizontal stripes in it, a white one on either side, and a black one in the middle, while in many of the boats there was an additional flag, with symbols upon it. One or two persons, armed each with two swords at their sides, stood in the boats, and were evidently men of rank and authority.

One of the boats came alongside of the flag-ship, and it was observed that a person on board had a

scroll of paper in his hand, which the officer of the Susquehanna refused to receive, but which he held up to be read alongside of the Mississippi, when it was found to be a document in the French language, conveying an order to the effect that the ships should go away, and not anchor at their peril. The chief functionary, as his boat reached the side of the Susquehanna, made signs for the gangway ladder to be let This was refused; but the Chinese and Dutch interpreters were directed to state to him that the commodore would not receive any one except a dignitary of the highest rank, and that he might return on shore. As there seemed to be some difficulty in making progress in the Japanese language, one individual in the boat alongside said, in very good English, "I can speak Dutch." Mr. Portman, the Dutch interpreter, then began a conversation with him in that language, but his English seems to have been exhausted in the first sentence. He appeared to be perfectly familiar with the Dutch, however, and commenced a very brisk volley of questions, many of which were not responded to. He asked if the ships came from America, and seemed to have expected them. He was very pertinacious in urging to be allowed to come on board, but was constantly refused permission, and was told that the commander of the squadron was of the highest rank, in the service to which he belonged, in the United States, and could only confer with the highest in rank at Uraga. was then stated that the vice-governor of Uraga was in the boat, and the speaker pointed to one of those in authority at his side, who, he said, held the highest position in the city, and was the proper person to be received. He was now asked why the governor himself did not come off, to which he replied, that he was prevented by the laws from going on board ships in the roads; and proposed that the commodore should appoint an officer of corresponding rank with the vicegovernor to confer with him, as he was desirous of

communicating to the government the object of the squadron's visit. The commodore, after some intentional delay, consented to this request, and appointed his aide, Lieutenant Contee, to receive him. The gangway ladder was accordingly lowered, and the vice-governor, Nagazima Saboroske, accompanied by his interpreter, who spoke Dutch, came on board, and was received in the captain's cabin, where a conference was held, in fact, with the commodore, who, however, studiously kept himself secluded in his own cabin. and communicated with the Japanese through his aide

only.

It was directed that the dignitary should be informed that the commodore, who had been sent by his country on a friendly mission to Japan, had brought a letter from the president of the United States to the emperor, and that he wished a suitable officer to be sent to receive a copy of the same, in order that a day might be appointed for the commodore formally to deliver the original. To this it was replied, that Nagasaki was the only place, according to the laws of Japan, for negotiating foreign business, and it would be necessary for the squadron to go there. But the officer was told that the commodore had come purposely to Uraga, because it was near to Jeddo, and that he should not go to Nagasaki; that he expected the letter to be duly and properly received where he then was; that while his intentions were perfectly friendly, he would allow of no indignity; and that if the guard-boats then collecting around the vessels were not immediately removed, they would be dispersed by force. When this was interpreted to the functionary, he suddenly left his seat, went to the gangway, and gave an order which caused most of the boats to return to the shore; but as a few of them still remained, an armed boat was sent from the ship to warn them away. This had the desired effect; they all disappeared, and nothing more was seen of them near the ships during the stay of the squadron.

Thus, one most important point was gained. The vice-governor shortly afterwards took his leave, saying, as he departed, that he had no authority to promise anything respecting the reception of the president's letter, but that next morning an officer of higher rank might be expected from the city, who would probably

be charged with the required information.

It was the policy and purpose of the commodore to maintain a resolute attitude towards the Japanese government, believing that thus he would best secure a successful issue to the delicate mission with which he had been charged. This was to take a course the opposite of that pursued by all who had previously visited Japan on a similar errand. Nevertheless he resolved to demand as a right, and not to solicit as a favour, those acts of courtesy which are due from one civilized nation to another—not to tolerate those petty annoyances to which his predecessors had been subjected—and to disregard both the acts and the threats of the authorities, if derogatory to the dignity of the American flag.

Although, by the firmness of the commodore, the squadron was saved from any serious annoyance, the Japanese were too suspicious of foreigners not to resort to their favourite system of espionage, and boats might be observed floating here and there in the distance, quietly watching the movements of the strangers, but they never came near the squadron. During the afternoon, three or four rockets were sent up from the opposite land, which were supposed to be signals, and during the night it was evident that the presence of the ships was producing much excitement, if not alarm, amongst the Japanese, as beacon-fires blazed upon every hill-top, and along the coast as far as the eye could reach, and the men on watch could hear the constant tolling of a great bell, which was at first supposed to be that of a temple, but was probably an alarum. In other respects the bay was as quiet as an inland lake, and nothing occurred to disturb the

tranquillity of the night. When, however, the nine o'clock gun of the flag-ship, a sixty-four pounder, was fired, the report reverberated loudly through the hills on the western side of the bay, and apparently created something of a commotion on shore, as several of the

fires were immediately extinguished.

As the sun rose next morning, gradually lifting the mist which had been spread during the night upon the surface of the bay, and still here and there curtained the land with its fleecy festoons, a beautiful view was disclosed. A bold shore, occasionally broken by steep escarpments of bare grey rock, extended along the western or Sagami side of the bay, with an undulating surface brightly green with verdure, tufts of undergrowth, and scattered clusters of trees. Further inland, the earth rose in a range of gently swelling hills, the sides of which were covered with vegetation. Two miles below the anchorage the shore was less abrupt, and seemed more cultivated. From Uraga to the entrance of the inner bay of Jeddo, marked by a promontory a mile and a half distant, numerous towns and villages were grouped along the shores. Uraga embraces two of these towns, separated from each other by a cliff, through the larger of which a river passes which empties into the harbour. This harbour contained a great number of small boats and several junks, and as most of the vessels proceeding up the bay were seen to stop for a time at Uraga, that place was supposed to be an entrepôt where certain customs' dues had to be paid. and there forts commanding the harbour could be seen on the headlands, and as they were examined through the glass, some of them were found to be in progress of construction or alteration; others were mounted with cannon, apparently of no great calibre, while others again were without a gun. A length of screens had been stretched for a distance upon posts both in front of the breastworks, inside the embrasures, and along parts of the shore. These screens

seemed to be composed of cloth, and were marked with white and black stripes. Their purpose was not very obvious, but it was surmised that they were designed to make a false show of concealed force. The Japanese probably had not calculated upon the power of revelation possessed by a Dollond's telescope or a French opera-glass. Companies of soldiers, in glaring scarlet uniforms, were seen to pass from garrison to garrison; some bearing flags with various insignia, and others large lanterns on tall poles, while the shore was lined with a large fleet of government boats like those which surrounded the ships on their arrival.

On the following morning (July 9th), the first boat which approached the Susquehanna from the shore apparently contained a corps of artists, who made no attempt to come on board, but occupied themselves in sketching the strange vessels. The important visit of the day, however, came off at seven o'clock, when two large boats rowed alongside, one of which conveyed several officials, whose presence was indicated by the three-striped flag at the stern. The interpreter, who spoke Dutch, announced that the personage of highest authority in the city was then present, and that he desired to come on board. The arrival of Kayama Yezaimen (for such was his name), who presented himself as the governor and greatest functionary of Uraga—thus plainly falsifying the declaration of the vice-governor at the previous visit was then duly announced to the commodore, who ordered that his highness should be received by commanders Buchanan and Adams and Lieut. Contee, the commodore himself still refusing, in accordance with his policy, to give an interview to any one but a counsellor of the empire. The governor was attired as a noble of the third rank. He wore a rich silk robe of an embroidered pattern resembling the feathers of a peacock, with borders of gold and silver. He was duly received by the officers named, and immediately commenced a conference with them, which, however, was in reality with the commodore, though

he still preserved his seclusion.

The governor, after a long discussion, in which he more than once declared that the Japanese laws made it impossible that the president's letter should be received at Uraga, and that, even if it were, the answer would be sent to Nagasaki, added also that the squadron must proceed thither. In answer to this, he was assured that the commodore would never consent to such an arrangement, and would persist in delivering the letter where he was; and, moreover, that if the Japanese government did not see fit to appoint a suitable person to receive the documents addressed to the emperor, he, whose duty it was to deliver them, would land with a sufficient force, and present them in person.

To this menace, the governor replied that he would return to the city, and send to Jeddo for further instructions. But he added that it would take four days to obtain them. As an hour's steaming would have taken the ships in sight of Jeddo, the governor was informed that the commodore would wait three

days only for a definite reply.

At daybreak, a boat was sent from each ship to survey the bay of Uraga, and when the governor ascertained this, he sent to inform the commodore that it was contrary to the Japanese laws to allow of such examinations. In reply, he was told that the American laws require them, and that Americans were as much bound to obey the laws of their country as the Japanese. During these communications the interpreter was busily engaged in taking notes upon the tablets which he carried with him for that purpose.

At this interview, the original letter of the president, together with the commodore's letter of credence, encased in the magnificent boxes which had been prepared in Washington, were shown to his excellency, who was so evidently impressed with their

exquisite workmanship and costliness, that for the first time he offered water and refreshments for the squadron, but was told that they were not then required. The governor was also informed that further discussion would be unnecessary until the time appointed for the delivery of the answer from the Japanese government should arrive.

The surveying boats, which had caused the governor so much uneasiness, had been well manned and armed. and the lieutenant in command had been instructed not to go beyond the range of the guns of the ships. At the same time, a good look-out was kept upon the party, in order that assistance might be sent to them should they be attacked. In addition to the usual boat ensigns at the stern, white flags, indicative of their peaceful intentions, floated from the bows. The results of the surveys were most favourable. As the boats approached the shores, a good view was obtained of the fortifications. These were not very formidable. Their construction did not exhibit much strength or art. Their position and armament were such as to expose them to an easy assault, the parapets being of earthwork, while many of the buildings, the barracks and magazines, appeared to be of wood. The few guns mounted were of small calibre, and the embrasures so wide as greatly to expose them.

On the first approach of the survey boats, the soldiers, fully armed, showed themselves in considerable force. Their spears and matchlocks presented quite a bristling front, while their lacquered caps and shields flashed brightly in the sun. They did not seem disposed, however, to make a stand against the intruders, for as soon as the boats drew closer to the land they retreated within their fortifications. One of the surveying boats approached to within a hundred yards of the shore, and the officer in command observing three persons, apparently in authority, standing upon an embankment, he levelled his glass at them. But in an instant they disappeared, evidently much

discomposed at being sighted with an instrument which they (though not unfamiliar with the telescope) might have supposed to be a weapon unknown to them, and capable of projecting something more deadly than the glance of an eye. The Japanese soldiers in the boats along shore beckoned to the officer to keep off, who answered them by a sign to show the direction in which he was going. Japanese then put off, and approached so rapidly that it appeared as if their intention was to intercept the American boat. Accordingly the officer in command ordered his men to rest upon their oars, and fix the caps upon their carbines. There was, however, no interference with the ship's cutters, although they were followed by numbers of the Japanese boats. The artist who accompanied the surveying party had an excellent opportunity, which was well improved, of making sketches of the land, the forts, and various other objects on shore.

On the arrival of the sabbath, divine service was as usual held on board the ships of the squadron, and, in accordance with proper reverence for the day, no communication was held with the Japanese authorities. During the day, however, a boat came off with a striped flag, which indicated the high rank of the three or four Japanese sitting beneath its awning, and languidly using their fans. They were evidently persons of distinction, and had the same intelligent expression and the remarkably courtly manners which were uniformly observed in all those of the better On coming alongside, they, through an interpreter, requested permission to come on board. They were asked if they had any business with the commodore, and answering that they had none, but merely wished to have a talk, were politely informed that they could not be received. Through the day, preparations were observed to be still proceeding on the land; the soldiers moved busily, with their glistening shields and long spears, about the batteries in sight,

and some seemed to be engaged in removing the striped canvass, and in training more guns upon the squadron. The reverberations of the report of a cannon, fired off apparently some distance up the bay, echoed through the hills, and were distinctly heard on board the ships. At night, the beacon-fires, though fewer in number than on the previous evening, again blazed, while the deep-toned bell tolled as usual until morning. Everything, however, on board the ships remained tranquil and without interruption, as befitted the sanctity of the Christian day of rest.

Early the next morning, the surveying boats, protected by the Mississippi, were ordered to penetrate the bay higher up towards Jeddo. This step was taken partly for the purpose of ascertaining the navigable capacities of the harbour, and partly with a view to overawe the government, and thereby increase the chances of a favourable answer. The governor of Uraga, on seeing the advances of the war-steamer, visited the flag-ship, with the ostensible object of stating that the letters would be received on the following day, and forwarded to Jeddo, but really for the purpose of learning why the Mississippi had ascended the bay. The commodore, anticipating the inquiry, directed that the governor should be informed that, unless the business which had brought the squadron to the bay of Jeddo were arranged during the present visit, he would be obliged to return in the ensuing spring with a larger force; and, as the anchorage in front of Uraga was not convenient or safe, he was desirous of seeking a more favourable situation nearer to Jeddo, which would facilitate his communication with that city.

As may be supposed, the utmost consternation prevailed on shore while the presumptuous vessels were advancing towards the capital, and the most lively movements were witnessed. In the distance, on the eastern shore, large numbers of soldiers were seen to march down from the higher ground to the beach, and

there embark in boats, which put off immediately in the direction of the surveying party. And, during the whole time, the various batteries were busy with the movements of the troops, who seemed to be either preparing for hostilities, or attempting to make a formidable show of force. The bay itself was covered, all day, as usual, with the Japanese junks, sailing up or down, apparently carrying on a brisk commerce, and not at all disturbed by the presence of the strange ships. Some of the fishing smacks and other boats would, indeed, at times approach pretty near to the ships, but obviously merely to gratify curiosity, as their crews would stand up, and gaze intently, but gave no sign either of alarm or hostility. The trading vessels were observed to stop at a town on the opposite side in coming down, and at Uraga in going up, in accordance probably with the regulations of the customs.

Up to this point everything seemed propitious, as the measures of Commodore Perry had been crowned with success. He had gained his purpose in clearing the squadron of the presence of the guard-boats; he had compelled the visit of the highest functionary at Uraga; he had surveyed the harbour; he had refused to go to Nagasaki; and kept his position in the bay of Jeddo, where he determined to remain until the arrival of some satisfactory answer as to the reception of the president's letter.

The day appointed for the arrival of the anxiously anticipated reply of the emperor had now come; and, accordingly, at about half-past nine o'clock in the morning of the 12th of July, three boats were seen to approach the Susquehanna from the shores of Uraga. These were different from the usual government craft, and seemed to be built after an European model; the rowers sat to their oars, and, though somewhat awkwardly, moved them as our boatmen do, instead of standing and sculling at the sides, in accordance with the usual Japanese practice. The boats were well

manned, there being thirty in the largest, and thirteen in each of the others, whose great swarthy frames were clothed in the usual uniform of loose blue dresses. slashed with white stripes. The boat in advance was distinguished, in addition to the government mark of a horizontal black stripe across her broad sail, by the black and white flag, which indicated the presence of some officers of distinction; and such, in fact, were now on board of her. As she neared the ship, the governor. Kayama Yezaimen, in his rich silken robes, was recognised, seated on mats spread in the centre of the deck of the vessel, and surrounded by his interpreters and suite. His highness, and his two interpreters, were at once admitted on board, and having been received with due formality, were ushered into the presence of Captains Buchanan and Adams, who

were prepared to communicate with them. The governor's first statement was to the effect that there had been a misapprehension as to the delivery of the translations of the papers before the originals had been received. Although the commodore was certain that there had been no such misunderstanding. nevertheless, on the second interview, he consented to deliver the translations and originals, as also a letter from himself to the emperor, provided the latter should appoint a Japanese officer of the highest rank to receive them directly from his hands. The governor replied, that a building would be erected on shore for the reception of the commodore and his suite, and that a high official personage, specially appointed by the emperor, would be in attendance to receive the letters; but, he added, that as no answer could be given in the bay of Jeddo, it would be transmitted to Nagasaki, through the Dutch or Chinese superintendents. This being reported to the commodore, he wrote the following memorandum, and directed it to be translated into Dutch, and fully explained to the governor:

"The commander-in-chief will not go to Nagasaki, and will receive no communication through the Dutch or Chinese. He has a letter from the president of the United States to deliver to the emperor of Japan, or to his secretary of foreign affairs, and he will deliver the original to none other;—if this friendly letter of the president to the emperor is not received and duly replied to, he will consider his country insulted, and will not hold himself accountable for the consequences. He expects a reply of some sort in a few days, and he will receive such reply nowhere but in this neighbourhood."

On receiving this communication the governor took his departure, probably to consult some superior authority, as doubtless there was more than one high officer of the court at Uraga, secretly directing the negotiations. The interview had lasted three hours. All passed in the most quiet way, without any interruption to the usual courtesies of friendly negotiation. The shore showed every indication of tranquillity, and no movement was observed in the fortresses, or amongst the government boats along the shore.

The governor, in accordance with his promise on leaving in the morning, returned in the afternoon, accompanied as usual by his interpreters and suite. He came off, however, in one of the ordinary Japanese boats, and the conference was resumed with the same form and ceremony as before, the commodore still preserving his seclusion, and communicating with the Japanese only through others. The first point of discussion had reference to the delivery of the original letters and the translations at the same time, or on successive occasions; the former course, after a vigorous contest, was ultimately agreed to by Commodore Perry. The Japanese functionary then intimated that one of the highest dignitaries of the empire would arrive at Uraga in two days for the purpose of receiving the all-important documents,

and that the interview would take place at a house on shore, but that no discussion could take place on the occasion.

The formalities of the conference being over. Kavama Yezaimen and his companions relaxed into a state of the highest good humour, and readily availed themselves of the proffered courtesies of the officers of the Susquehanna, which were accepted and responded to in a manner indicating the most polished good breeding. Though always preserving a gentlemanly bearing, these Japanese dignitaries were disposed to be quite social, and shared freely and gaily in conversation; nor did their knowledge and general information fall short of their elegance of manners and amiability of disposition. They were not only wellbred, but not ill-educated, as they were proficients in the Dutch, Chinese, and Japanese languages, and not unacquainted with the general principles of science and of the facts of geography. When a terrestrial globe was placed before them, and their attention was called to the delineation on it of the United States. they immediately put their fingers on Washington and New York, as if perfectly familiar with the fact that one was the capital, and the other the commercial metropolis of America. They also, with equal promptitude, pointed out England, France, Denmark. and other kingdoms of Europe. Their inquiries in reference to the United States showed them to be not entirely ignorant of the leading facts connected with the material progress of the country. They had heard of roads, probably meaning tunnels, cut through the heart of mountains; and they inquired whether the canal across the isthmus was yet finished, the object of which they knew was to connect the two oceans.

After refreshments and conversation in the cabin, Yezaimen and his interpreters were invited to inspect the ship—an offer which they accepted with great politeness, and as they came upon deck, although there were crowds of officers and men who could

scarcely repress the manifestation of their curiosity, the Japanese never for a moment lost their selfpossession, but showed the utmost composure and quiet dignity of manner. They evinced an intelligent interest in all the various arrangements of the vessel, observed the big gun, and rightly styled it a "Paixhan," and exhibited none of that surprise which would naturally be expected from those who were beholding for the first time the wonderful art and mechanism of a perfected steam-ship. engine evidently was an object of great interest to them, but the interpreters showed that they were not entirely unacquainted with its principles. Much of this cool but not unobservant composure may have been affected in accordance with a studied policy; but yet there can be no doubt that, however backward the Japanese themselves may be in practical science, the best educated among them are tolerably well informed of its progress among more civilized, or rather cultivated nations.

On leaving the cabin the Japanese dignitaries had left their swords behind, two of which are always worn by those of certain rank in the empire. This gave an opportunity for inspection, on the part of the curious, of these badges of authority, which seemed to be more for show than for service. The blades, however, were apparently of good steel and temper, and highly polished, although their shape, as well as that of their hilts, without a guard, was awkwardly constructed for use. The mountings were of pure gold, and the scabbards of shark's skin, remarkably well manufactured.

The visit of the governor was prolonged into the evening, and it was seven o'clock before he took his departure, when he and his interpreters left the ship with their usual graceful courtesies, bowing at every step, and smiling in an amiable yet dignified manner. They were evidently favourably impressed with their reception and all they had seen. The studied politeness

which marked their intercourse with the American officers was evidently not assumed for the occasion, for it is so habitual with them, that in their ordinary relations with each other they preserve the same stately courtesy; and it was observed that no sooner had Yezaimen and his interpreters entered their boat alongside the Susquehanna than they commenced saluting each other as formally as if they had met for the first time, and were passing through the ceremonials of a personal introduction. While these scenes were transacting on board, the boats of the squadron sent out by the commodore were busily sounding and observing, as on previous occasions.

The next day (Wednesday, July 13th) the visit of the governor was expected at an early hour in fulfilment of his promise; but throughout the morning there was no indication of his approach on shore; indeed the conveyance of soldiers to the Uraga side of the bay, and the arrival of a large junk, with the usual government flag and insignia, were deemed indications of some unusual movement on the part of the authorities. But the brisk trade of the bay was carried on as usual, and Japanese boats, both large and small, were moving up and down in constant circulation. The various towns and villages grouped about the bay were thus interchanging the elements of life, and, stimulated into commercial activity by the demands of the great city, no less than sixty-seven junks passed up the bay during the single day.

At about four o'clock in the afternoon the governor arrived. After numerous apologies for the delay, his highness exhibited the original order of the emperor, addressed to the functionary who had been deputed to receive the commodore. The emperor's letter was short, and was certified by a large seal. It was wrapped in velvet, and inclosed in a box of sandalwood, and was treated by the governor with such reverence that he would allow no one to touch it. A translation in Dutch, and a certificate both to the

authenticity of the document, and to the emperor's seal, given under the hand of Kayama Yezaimen, the governor, were also presented. The translation of the former is as follows:—

Letter of credence given by the Emperor of Japan to his highness, Toda, Prince of Idzu.

"I send you to Uraga, to receive the letter of the President of the United States to me, which letter has recently been brought to Uraga by the admiral, upon receiving which you will proceed to Jeddo; and bring the same to me.

[Here is the emperor's seal.]

"Sixth month in 1853."

The governor, in the course of the conference, took care to state again that the person appointed by the emperor had no authority to enter into discussions with the commodore, but was merely empowered to receive the papers and convey them to his sovereign. He also stated that he had made inquiry as to the practicability of changing the place of meeting, and said that, as a suitable building had already been erected, it would be inconvenient to change. For this reply the commodore was prepared, and not knowing but that treachery might be intended, he had determined to provide against such a contingency, and had therefore ordered the surveying party to examine the little bay at the head of which the building had been erected for his reception. The officer who performed the duty reported that the ships could be brought within gunshot of the place, where great numbers of the people had been observed employed in the completion and preparation of the audience hall.

The governor offered to accompany a boat to the place of reception, but this was declined. He was also informed that, as it did not befit the dignity of the commodore to proceed a long distance in a small

boat, the squadron would be removed to a position nearer the building designed for the reception. Considerable anxiety was evinced by the governor as to the extent of the retinue by which the American diplomatist would be accompanied; and he was assured that, as many officers and men as could be spared from the squadron would follow in his suite, and thus do honour to the occasion. Many questions of ceremony and etiquette were also mooted and settled during the interview. The conference lasted about two hours and a half, and when the Japanese functionaries rose to depart, it was already evening. As they were leaving, the chief interpreter, who had evidently a great aptitude for the acquisition of foreign languages, mustered English enough to say very dis-

tinctly, "Want to go home."

The anxiously expected day (Thursday, July 14th) opened somewhat inauspiciously; but the sun soon came out brightly; and as the atmosphere cleared and the shores were disclosed to view, the steady labours of the Japanese during the night were revealed in the showy effect on the Uraga shore. Ornamental screens of cloth had been so arranged as to give a distinct prominence and the appearance of greater size to the bastions and forts, and two tents had been erected among the trees. The screens were stretched tightly in the usual way upon posts of wood, and each interval between the posts was thus distinctly marked, and had, in the distance, the appearance of panelling. Upon these seeming panels were emblazoned the imperial arms, alternating with the device of a scarlet flower bearing large heart-shaped leaves. Flags and streamers, upon which were various designs represented in gay colours, hung from the several angles of the screens, while behind them thronged crowds of soldiers, in a costume not observed before, and which was supposed to be worn upon high occasions only. The main portion of the dress was a species of frock of a dark colour, with short skirts, the waists of which were gathered in with a sash, without

sleeves, the arms of the wearers being bare.

From an early hour all on board the ships were alert in making the necessary preparations. Steam was got up and the anchors were weighed, but as it was a calm, the sailing vessels could not get into position. All the officers, seamen, and marines, numbering nearly three hundred, who could possibly be spared from the whole squadron, were soon in readiness to accompany the commodore. The officers of course wore full uniform.

Before eight o'clock in the morning, the Susquehanna and Mississippi moved slowly down the bay. Simultaneously with this movement of the American ships, six Japanese boats were observed to sail in the same direction, but nearer to the land. The government striped flag upon two of them, showed the presence of high officials, while the others with red banners, were supposed to convey their retinue or body guard. On doubling the headland which separated the former anchorage from the bay below, the preparations of the Japanese on the shore came suddenly into view. The land bordering the head of the bay was gay with a long stretch of painted screens of cloth, upon which were emblazoned the arms of the emperor. Nine tall standards stood in the centre of an immense number of banners so arranged as to form a crescent of variously tinted flags, which fluttered brightly in the rays of the morning sun. From the tall standards were suspended broad pennons of rich scarlet, which swept the ground with their flowing length. On the beach, in front of this display, were regiments of soldiers, so arranged as to present such an appearance of martial force as should duly impress the Americans with the military power of the Japanese.

As the beholder faced the bay, he saw on the left of the village of Gori-Hama, a straggling group of peak-roofed houses, built between the beach and the base of the high ground which ran in green acclivities behind, and ascended from height to height to the distant mountains. A luxuriant valley or gorge, walled in with richly wooded hills, opened at the head of the bay, and, breaking the uniformity of the curve of the shore, gave a beautiful variety to the landscape. On the right some hundred Japanese boats were arranged in parallel lines along the margin of the shore, with a red flag flying at the stern of each. The whole effect, though not startling, was novel and cheerful, and everything combined to give a pleasing aspect to the picture. Back from the beach, opposite the centre of the curved shore of the bay, the building just constructed for the reception, rose in three pyramidal-shaped roofs, high above the surrounding houses. It was covered in front with striped cloth. which was extended in screens to either side. It had a new fresh look, and with its peaked summits was not unlike, in the distance, a group of very large ricks of grain.

As the steamers neared the opening of the bay, two boats approached, and when the anchors were dropped they rowed alongside the Susquehanna. Yezaimen, with his two interpreters, came on board, followed immediately by Nagazima Saboroske and an officer in attendance, who had come in the second boat. They were duly received at the gangway, and conducted to seats on the quarter deck. All were dressed in full official costume, somewhat different from their ordinary garments. Their robes, though of the usual shape, were much more elaborately adorned. material was of very rich silk brocade of gay colours, turned up with yellow velvet, and the whole dress was highly embroidered with gold lace in various figures, among which was conspicuously displayed on the back, sleeves, and breast, the arms of the wearer. Saboroske, the sub-governor of Uraga, wore a pair of broad but very short trowsers, which when his legs were still and together (which was not often the case),

looked very much like a slit petticoat, while below, his limbs were partly naked and partly covered by black woollen socks. Saboroske, in spite of his elaborate toilette and his finery, all bedizened with gold thread, glossy silk, and gay colours, did not produce a very impressive effect; but by his comical appearance provoked mirth rather than admiration.

A signal was now hoisted from the Susquehanna, as a summons for the boats from the other ships, and in the course of half an hour they had all pulled alongside with their complement of officers and men. launches and cutters numbered no less than fifteen, and presented quite an imposing array; and with all on board of them in proper uniform, a picturesque effect was not wanting. Captain Buchanan, having taken his place in his barge, led the way, flanked on either side by the two Japanese boats containing the governor and vice-governor of Uraga, with their respective suites; and these dignitaries acted as masters of the ceremonies, and pointed out the course to the American flotilla. The rest of the ships' boats followed in order, with the cutters containing the two bands of the steamers, which enlivened the occasion with their cheerful music.

The boats skimmed briskly over the smooth waters; for such was the skill and consequent rapidity of the Japanese scullers, that the American oarsmen found it difficult to keep up with them. When the boats had reached half way to the shore, the thirteen guns of the Susquehanna began to boom away and re-echo among the hills. This announced the departure of the commodore, who, stepping into his barge, was rowed off to the land.

The guides in the Japanese boats pointed to the landing-place towards the centre of the curved shore, where a temporary wharf had been built out from the beach by means of bags of sand and straw. The advance boat soon touched the spot, and Captain Buchanan, who commanded the party, sprang ashore,

being the first of the Americans who landed in the kingdom of Japan. He was immediately followed by Major Zeilin, of the marines. The rest of the boats now pulled in, and disembarked their respective loads. The hundred marines marched up the wharf, and formed in line on either side, facing the sea; then came the hundred sailors, who were also ranged in rank and file as they advanced, while the two bands brought up the rear. The Americans were for the most part very vigorous, able-bodied men, who contrasted strongly with the smaller and more effeminatelooking Japanese. These latter had mustered in great force, the amount of which the governor of Uraga stated to be 5000; but this, it was believed, was far below the number. Their line was very extended; and the loose order in which they stood did not indicate a very high degree of discipline. They were tolerably well armed and equipped; their uniform was very much like the ordinary Japanese dress. Their arms consisted of swords, spears, and matchlocks. All in front were infantry, archers, and lancers; but large bodies of cavalry were seen behind, as if held in reserve. The horses of these seemed of a fine breed, hardy, of good bottom, and brisk action; and these troopers, with their rich caparisons, formed a showy cavalcade. Along the base of the rising ground behind the village, and in the rear of the soldiers, was a large number of the inhabitants, among whom there was an assemblage of women, who gazed with intense curiosity, through the openings in the line of the military, upon the stranger visitors from another hemisphere.

On the arrival of the commodore, his suite of officers formed a double line along the landing-place, and as he passed up between, they fell into order behind him. The procession was then formed, and took up its march towards the house of reception, the route to which was pointed out by Kayama Yezaimen and his interpreter, who preceded the party. The

marines led the way, and the sailors following, the commodore was duly escorted up the beach. The United States flag and the broad pennant were borne by two athletic seamen, who had been selected from the crews of the squadron on account of their stalwart proportions. Two boys, dressed for the ceremony, preceded the commodore, bearing in an envelope of scarlet cloth the boxes which contained his credentials and the president's letter. These documents, of folio size, were beautifully written on vellum, and not folded, but bound in blue silk velvet. Each seal, attached by cords of interwoven gold and silk with pendant gold tassels, was encased in a circular box six inches in diameter and three in depth, wrought of pure gold. Each of the documents, together with its seal, was placed in a box of rosewood about a foot long, with lock, hinges, and mountings, all of the precious metal. On either side of the commodore marched a tall, well-formed negro, who, fully armed, acted as his personal guard. These blacks, selected for the occasion, were two of the best-looking men of colour that the squadron could furnish. All this parade was of course intended merely for effect.

The procession was obliged to take a somewhat circuitous course to the house of reception, which gave a good opportunity for the display of the escort. The building was soon reached. In front of the entrance were two small brass cannon, which were old and apparently of European manufacture. On either side were grouped a rather straggling company of Japanese guards, whose costume differed from that of the other soldiers. Those on the right were dressed in tunics, gathered in at the waist with broad sashes, and in full trowsers of grey colour, the capacious width of which was drawn in at the knees, while their heads were bound with a white cloth in the form of a turban. They were armed with muskets, upon which bayonets and flint-locks were observed. The guards on the left were dressed in a rather dingy brown-coloured uniform turned up with yellow, and carried old-fashioned matchlocks.

The commodore having been escorted to the door of the house of reception, entered with his suite. The building showed marks of hasty erection, and the timbers and boards of pine wood were numbered, as if they had been fashioned previously, and brought to the spot all ready to be put together. The first portion of the structure entered was a kind of tent, principally formed of painted canvas, upon which in various places were the imperial arms. Its area inclosed a space of nearly forty feet square. Beyond this entrance hall was an inner apartment, to which a carpeted path led. The floor of the outer room was generally covered with white cloth, but through its centre passed a slip of red-coloured carpet, which showed the direction to the interior chamber. This latter was entirely carpeted with red cloth, and was the state apartment of the building where the reception was to take place. The floor was somewhat raised, like a dais, above the general level, and the centre apartment was handsomely adorned for the occasion. Violet-coloured hangings of silk and fine cotton, with the imperial coat of arms embroidered in white, hung from the walls which inclosed the inner room, on three sides, while the front was left open to the antechamber or outer room.

As the commodore and his suite ascended to the reception room, the two dignitaries who were seated on the left arose and bowed, and the commodore and suite were conducted to the arm-chairs which had been provided for them on the right. The interpreters announced the names and titles of the high Japanese functionaries as Toda-Idzu-no-kami, or Toda, prince of Idzu, and Ido-Iwami-no-kami, or Ido, prince of Iwami. They were both men of advanced years, the former apparently about fifty, and the latter some ten or fifteen years older. Prince Toda was the better looking man of the two, and the intellectual expres-

sion of his large forehead and amiable look of his regular features contrasted very favourably with the more wrinkled and contracted, and less intelligent face of his associate, the prince of Iwami. They were both very richly dressed, their garments being of heavy silk brocade, interwoven with elaborately wrought

figures in gold and silver.

From the beginning, the two princes had assumed an air of state formality, which they preserved during the whole interview, as they never spoke a word or rose from their seats only at the entrance and exit of the commodore, when they made a grave and formal bow. Yezaimen and his interpreters acted as masters of ceremony during the occasion. On entering, they took their positions at the end of the room, kneeling down beside a large lacquered box, of scarlet colour, supported by feet, gilt or of brass.

For some time after the Americans had taken their seats, there was a pause of a few minutes, not a word being uttered on either side. Tatznoske, the principal interpreter, was the first to break silence, which he did by asking Mr. Portman, the Dutch interpreter, whether the letters were ready for delivery, and stating that the prince Toda was prepared to receive them, and that the scarlet box at the upper end of the room was the proper receptacle for them. The commodore, upon this being communicated to him, beckoned to the boys who stood in the lower hall to advance, which they did, bearing the handsome boxes which contained the president's letter and other documents. The two negroes followed immediately in rear of the boys, and marching up to the scarlet receptacle, received the boxes from the hands of the bearers, opened them, took out the letters, and, displaying the writing and seals, laid them upon the Japanese box-all in perfect silence. The contents of the president's letter are as follows:-

"MILLARD FILLMORE, PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, TO HIS IMPERIAL MAJESTY, THE EMPEROR OF JAPAN.

"GREAT AND GOOD FRIEND,—I send you this public letter by Commodore Matthew C. Perry, an officer of the highest rank in the navy of the United States, and commander of the squadron now visiting your imperial

majesty's dominions.

"I have directed Commodore Perry to assure your imperial majesty that I entertain the kindest feelings towards your majesty's person and government, and that I have no other object in sending him to Japan but to propose to your imperial majesty that the United States and Japan should live in friendship, and have commercial intercourse with each other.

"The constitution and laws of the United States forbid all interference with the religious or the political concerns of other nations. I have particularly charged Commodore Perry to abstain from every act which could possibly disturb the tranquillity of your

imperial majesty's dominions.

The United States of America reach from ocean to ocean, and our territory of Oregon and State of California lie directly opposite to the dominions of your imperial majesty. Our steam-ships can go from

California to Japan in eighteen days.

"Our great State of California produces about sixty millions of dollars in gold every year, besides silver, quicksilver, precious stones, and many other valuable articles. Japan is also a rich and fertile country, and produces many very valuable articles. Your imperial majesty's subjects are skilled in many of the arts. I am desirous that our two countries should trade with each other, for the benefit both of Japan and the United States.

"We know that the ancient laws of your imperial majesty's government do not allow of foreign trade, except with the Chinese and the Dutch; but as the world changes, and new governments are formed, it seems to be wise, from time to time, to make new laws. There was a time when the ancient laws of your im-

perial majesty's government were first made.

"About the same time America, which is sometimes called the New World, was first discovered and settled by the Europeans. For a long time there were but few people, and they were poor. They have now become quite numerous; their commerce is very extensive; and they think that if your imperial majesty were so far to change the ancient laws as to allow a free trade between the two countries, it would be extremely beneficial to both.

"If your imperial majesty is not satisfied that it would not be safe altogether to abrogate the ancient laws which forbid foreign trade, they might be suspended for five or ten years, so as to try the experiment. If it does not prove as beneficial as was hoped, the ancient laws can be restored. The United States often limit their treaties with foreign states to a few years, and then renew them or not as they please.

"I have directed Commodore Perry to mention another thing to your imperial majesty. Many of our ships pass every year from California to China; and great numbers of our people pursue the whale-fishing near the shores of Japan. It sometimes happens, in stormy weather, that one of our ships is wrecked on your imperial majesty's shores. In all such cases we ask, and expect, that our unfortunate people should be treated with kindness, and that their property should be protected, till we could send a vessel and bring them away. We are very much in earnest in this.

"Commodore Perry is also directed by me to represent to your imperial majesty that we understand there is a great abundance of coal and provisions in the empire of Japan. Our steam-ships, in crossing the great ocean, burn a great deal of coal, and it is not convenient to bring it all the way from America. We wish that our steam-ships and other vessels should

be allowed to stop in Japan and supply themselves with coal, provisions, and water. They will pay for them in money, or anything else your imperial majesty's subjects may prefer; and we request your imperial majesty to appoint a convenient port, in the southern part of the empire, where our vessels may stop for this purpose. We are very desirous of this.

These are the only objects for which I have sent Commodore Perry, with a powerful squadron, to pay a visit to your imperial majesty's renowned city of Jeddo—friendship, commerce, a supply of coal and provisions, and protection for our shipwrecked people.

"We have directed Commodore Perry to beg your imperial majesty's acceptance of a few presents. They are of no great value in themselves; but some of them may serve as specimens of the articles manufactured in the United States, and they are intended as tokens of our sincere and respectful friendship.

"May the Almighty have your imperial majesty in

his great and holy keeping!

"In witness whereof, I have caused the great seal of the United States to be hereunto affixed, and have subscribed the same with my name, at the city of Washington, in America, the seat of my government, on the 13th day of the month of November, in the year 1852.

Your good friend,

"By the President:

" MILLARD FILLMORE.

"EDWARD EVERETT.

(Seal attached.] "Secretary of State."

Accompanying the letters were translations of the same into Chinese and Dutch. After the documents had been laid upon the lid of the imperial box, Mr. Portman, Dutch interpreter, by the Commodore's direction, indicated to Tatznoske, the Japanese interpreter, the characters of the various documents—upon which he and Kayama Yezaimen, still kneeling, both bowed their heads. The latter, now rising, ap-

proached the prince of Iwami, and prostrating himself on his knees before him, received from his hands a roll of papers, with which he crossed over to the commodore, and again falling upon his knees, delivered it to him. The Dutch interpreter now asked, "What those papers were?" to which it was replied, "They are the imperial receipt." The translation of it is as follows:—

"The letter of the president of the United States of North America, and copy, are hereby received and delivered to the emperor. Many times it has been communicated that business relating to foreign countries cannot be transacted here in Uraga, but in Nagasaki. Now it has been observed that the admiral, in his quality of ambassador of the president, would be insulted by it; the justice of this has been acknowledged; consequently, the above-mentioned letter is hereby received in opposition to the Japanese law.

"Because the place is not designed to treat of anything from foreigners, so neither can conference nor entertainment take place. The letter being received,

you will leave here.

[Here follow fac-similes of signatures in Japanese.]
"The 9th of the sixth month."

The above is a literal translation from the Dutch, in which language the conferences were held, and into which the receipt of the chief councillors, the princes of Idzu and Iwami, was doubtless badly translated from the Japanese. The following would probably be the correct rendering from the original:—

"The letter of the president of the United States of North America, and copy, are hereby received, and

will be delivered to the emperor.

"It has been many times intimated that business relating to foreign countries cannot be transacted here in Uraga, but at Nagasaki; nevertheless, as it has been observed that the admiral, in his quality of

ambassador of the president, would feel himself insulted by refusal to receive the letter at this place, the justice of which has been acknowledged, the above-mentioned letter is hereby received, in opposition to Japanese law.

"As this is not a place wherein to negotiate with foreigners, so neither can conferences nor entertainment be held. Therefore, as the letter has been re-

ceived, you can depart."

After a silence of some few minutes, the commodore directed his interpreters to inform the Japanese that he would leave, with the squadron, for Loo Choo and Canton in two or three days, and to offer to the government his services, if it wished any despatches or messages to those places. He also stated that it was his intention to return to Japan in the approaching spring. Tatznoske then asked the Dutch interpreter to repeat what he had said about the commodore's leaving and returning, which he did, using the same words as before. Then the question was asked. "whether the commodore would return with all four vessels?" "All of them," was the reply, "and probably more, as these are only a portion of the squadron." Allusion had been made to the revolution in China, and the interpreter asked its cause, without, however, translating to the Japanese princes, to which the commodore dictated the reply; "it was on account of the government."

Yezaimen and Tatznoske now bowed, and, rising from their knees, drew the fastenings around the scarlet box, and informing the commodore's interpreter that there was nothing more to be done, passed out of the apartment, bowing as they went. The commodore now rose to take leave, and, as he departed, the two princes, still preserving absolute silence, also arose and stood until the strangers had passed from their presence. The Americans being detained a short time at the entrance of the building, waiting for their

barge, Yezaimen returned and asked some of the party what they were waiting for; to which they received the reply, "For the commodore's boat." Nothing further was said. The whole interview had not occupied more than from twenty to thirty minutes, and had been conducted with the greatest formality, though with the most perfect courtesy in every respect.

The procession re-formed as before, and the commodore was escorted to his barge, and, embarking, was rowed off towards his ship, followed by the other American and the two Japanese boats which contained the governor of Uraga and his attendants, the bands meanwhile playing national airs with great spirit. Some little delay occurred in embarking the numerous party, in consequence of the smallness of the landing-place, which by this time was flanked by some sixty or seventy government boats, and the native soldiers took occasion to crowd in from various parts of the shore, either to satisfy their curiosity or to show a more formidable front; and it must be confessed that, had such been the disposition of the Japanese, there would have been no difficulty, with their large force, in completely hemming in the Americans.

Previous to the starting of the expedition for the shore, the two steamers had been placed in such a position as to command the little bay, and orders had been given that the decks should be cleared and everything got ready for action. Howitzers were placed in boats alongside, in readiness to be despatched at a moment's notice, in case any trouble should occur on land, and the ship's guns were prepared to send their balls and shells in showers upon all the line of Japanese troops which thronged the shore, had they commenced hostilities. There was, however, no serious apprehension felt of any warlike termination to the ceremonies of the day, although every precaution was taken to provide against the least untoward occurrence. When the reception was

over, there was a general feeling of satisfaction and thankfulness at the successful result. Judged by the ordinary relations of civilized nations, there was not much ground for congratulation; but when considered in reference to the exclusive policy of Japan, there was every reason for encouragement and joy to those who had participated in the transactions of the

day.

The concession to the demands made upon them. though great for the Japanese, was yet very far from all that the Americans required. And the communication from the government, though bating somewhat of its usual exclusiveness, was still marked by traces of a restrictive policy, especially in the words: "Therefore, as the letter has been received, you can depart." The commodore, to show how little he regarded this intimation, had no sooner reached the ship, than he ordered the whole squadron to get under way, not, however, to leave the bay, as the princes doubtless expected, but to go higher up, as he wished to examine the channel towards Jeddo. and designed by the employment of so large a force in surveying service, and so near to the capital, to produce a decided influence upon the government. and procure a more favourable consideration of the president's letter.

The governor and sub-governor of Uraga, with the interpreters, accompanied the party on the return to the ships, and entered upon an interesting conversation respecting the happy issue of the morning's visit, the time of the commodore's departure, and the nature of the presents intended for the emperor. Great curiosity was manifested by them in reference to the steam-engine, and its application to water and railroad transit. They paid special attention to the working of the engines of the "Susquehanna," and busied themselves in examining the structure of the steamer and the use of her various appointments. While the engines were in motion, they minutely

scrutinized every part, but exhibited no fear, nor any of that startled surprise that might be expected of those who were entirely ignorant of their mechanism. They seemed to acquire rapidly some insight into the nature of steam, and into the mode by which it was applied to put into action the great engine and move by its power the wheels of the steamer. Their questions were of the most intelligent character, and they were anxious to learn by whom steamers were first invented, and to what speed they could be propelled through the water. Some engravings on board were inspected with much interest; and the construction of revolvers and the mode of their discharge excited their astonishment. A shrill blast of the steam-whistle at length announced the arrival of the steamers off Uraga, reminding the startled Japanese that the time had come for their departure. They took leave with evident reluctance, not having fully gratified their curiosity.

The whole squadron now got in position, the steamers having been joined by the two sloops-of-war, the Plymouth and Saratoga, and all four ships presented a formidable array as they stood off in a line abreast of each other, and advanced with running lines of soundings up the bay. Their course was directed between shores of verdant beauty and rich fertility, towards the proposed place of anchorage, which had been previously surveyed, and found eligible. Keeping in view a bold headland, which bounded the upper part of the bay to which the squadron was tending, the ships steered towards the western shore. As they approached the land on the west, it was seen to rise gradually from undulating slopes to a mountain range in the distance. Fertile fields, extensive parks bounded with plantations, and adorned with carefully arranged clumps of noble trees, terraces lifting their smooth surfaces one above another, in the richest and greenest verdure, with shady groves upon the acclivity of the nearest hills, presented the evidence of long and careful cultivation, combined with a beauty of landscape unrivalled by the garden-like scenery of England when clothed in

the charms of spring.

In the afternoon they dropped their anchors in a place which the commodore then named the American anchorage. This was about ten miles from the first anchorage off Uraga, and a mile and a-half from the shore, in tolerably deep water. Within the bay selected were two beautiful islands covered with green herbage and groves. The northern headland of the bay was about six miles distant, and descended in verdant slopes to the water; and from the thick growth of trees that covered them, a white smoke was observed to wind through the close foliage, which was supposed to indicate the presence of some encampment. A great number of the usual government boats, distinguished by red banners, lined the shore, and the fortresses had extended their usual cottoncloth batteries or screens, which were now, on longer experience, supposed to be rather military emblems, like the flag and banners, than fictitious exhibitions of force, and intended evidences of hostility.

Immediately on anchoring, the commodore ordered the boats out upon a surveying exhibition; and, although this seemed to bring out the soldiers in numbers about the battery which lay opposite to the ships, as well as some of the government boats which were moored along the shore, there was no direct interference with the surveying party. The Japanese boats, however, moved backwards and forwards, as if watching the movement of the ship's cutters, but seemed indisposed to do more than show themselves in force and on the alert. Soon, however, Yezaimen and his interpreters were seen to approach the Susquehanna, and on reaching her they hurried up the companion-way, evidently much ruffled, and in a state of great anxiety. They were at once ushered into the cabin, where they were received as usual by the

captains, who were prepared to listen coolly to what they had to say. Tatznoske at once burst out with the question, "Why do your ships anchor here?" He was answered that, as they had already been informed by the commodore, the ships had advanced up the bay in order to obtain a more secure anchorage. The interpreter then stated that that part of the Japanese waters had always been hitherto respected by strangers, and that the squadron must not go any further. He then asked what were their intentions: and was told that the commodore purposed remaining a few days longer, in order to find a good anchorage. as he was to return in the ensuing spring with many more ships and men, and that it was desirable the most secure place should be found for mooring his vessels, and that for this purpose it was necessary to survey the bay. Uraga had been tried, but it was found insecure, as the water was rough, and the winds occasionally blew there with great force. Upon one of the interpreters asserting that the commodore had promised to leave the bay immediately on the reception of the president's letter by the princes, he was reminded that he had only engaged to leave the shore, and had distinctly stated that it was his intention to advance further up the bay with the ships. The interpreter continued by declaring, that if the surveying-boats should approach any nearer to the land there would be trouble, as the people were already under considerable excitement from observing the close neighbourhood of the strangers. He was then told that there was no need for any anxiety, as the boats should not land, and the Americans would not interfere with the Japanese unless they were first disturbed by them. Yezaimen, however, still insisted on the squadron leaving, and assured the Americans that the Japanese government was favourably disposed towards their nation, and that the president's letter would undoubtedly be favourably considered. He concluded by expressing the hope

that, on the next visit of the commodore, he would not advance any further up the bay than Uraga, as that place offered every convenience for the proposed negotiation. Yezaimen was now assured that, as the Americans came as friends, it was unreasonable to raise any opposition to their ships seeking a suitable anchorage. He was, moreover, told that it was the custom in the United States to afford every facility to foreigners in that respect, and that if the Japanese came to their country they would find the navigable waters were everywhere free to them, and that they would not be debarred even from the rich gold fields of California.

Yezaimen had nothing more to say, and, whether persuaded or not, he had the courtesy to refrain from pushing his demands any further. He and his companions, on being invited to partake of some refreshments, readily complied, and were soon engaged in discussing the collation that was spread before them. Another government boat just at this juncture coming alongside, the officials on board were invited to join their brethren, and share the hospitalities of the cabin. The entertainment was highly appreciated by the guests; and, not satisfied with eating all they wished, they on leaving carried off, in their capacious sleeves, pieces of bread and ham, and various other eatables.

The following morning (July 15th), a surveying party was again, at a very early hour, despatched to continue the soundings up the bay. Three of the boats pulled round to the other side of the battery which shut out a part of the country inland from the view of those on board ship. Here they found an inlet and a beautiful surrounding country watered by a stream, upon the fertile borders of which were grouped a great number of picturesque Japanese villages, while fertile fields and highly-cultivated gardens stretched out beyond them. The officers ordered their boats up the river, and were met, as they

advanced, by crowds of the inhabitants, gathering upon the shores to satisfy their curiosity by a look at the strangers. Some of the people greeted the boats with every indication of welcome, and readily supplied those on board with water and some excellent peaches. There were a few government boats lying near, and the officers on board gladly welcomed the Americans on a visit, in the course of which such a mutual friendliness sprang up that they joined the Japanese in a social pipe or two of tobacco. Revolvers were fired off, to the intense surprise and delight of the latter. In the midst of this pleasant intercourse, down came some severe official, and beckoned off his countrymen, who rapidly dispersed like so many chil-

dren caught in some act of disobedience.

Upon this and other occasions, it was obvious that the reserve and proud exclusiveness so long ascribed to the Japanese were characteristics of their rulers only, and that the people generally were not merely accessible to strangers, but anxious for free and friendly intercourse with them. Taking a superficial view of the case, this fact might be deemed a good augury for the future, and might warrant the expectation that these interesting Orientals would be open, not simply to commercial enterprise, but to Christian influence. But it cannot be concealed that, wherever he fulfils his sacred commission, he who goes to a people with the message which God has sent will assuredly call forth opposition, and make the discovery, if not previously made, that in human nature there are principles and feelings powerfully opposed to the truths he declares, and the requirements he makes. In this respect he has nothing better to hope for from the most gentle, bland, and polished idolater than from the wild and ruthless savage. Go where he may, evidence of the terrible truth will confront him. "The carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be." Beneath ever-varying exteriors there beats a heart "deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked." These considerations, while they will moderate our expectation of success in our efforts for the world's conversion, bring out into bold relief and impressive manifestation the glory and the grace of that remedial and reconciling system which the gospel unfolds, while they should prepare us, in all our works of faith and labours of love, to rely upon and rejoice in the words of Him who said, "All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth," "And lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world."

On the return of the ships' boats from sounding, all the officers and men were in raptures, not merely with the kindly disposition of the Japanese, but with the beauty of their country; in fact, nothing could be more picturesque than the landscapes wherever the eye was directed, and even those on board never tired of gazing upon the surrounding scenery. The high cultivation of the land everywhere, the deep rich green of the vegetation, the innumerable thrifty villages, embowered in groves of trees at the heads of the inlets which broke the uniformity of the bay, and the rivulets flowing down the green slopes of the hills, and winding tranquilly through the meadows, combined to present a scene of beauty and abundance, which every one was delighted to contemplate.

Captivated by this external loveliness, the visitors hastily concluded that those who dwelt amidst such scenes of sylvan beauty and apparent abundance must be happy; nor shall we wonder at this conclusion when we remember that casual observers of similar aspects of rural life in our own lands have fallen into the same error. Forgetting how frequently the fair and the false are found together, they have transferred the impressions produced by the spring or summer aspects of fertile fields and leafy woods, the quiet homestead embowered in garden and orchard, the lowly cottage with its rose-covered porch, and other similar objects, to their human occupant. Such spots,

they imagine, must be the abodes of happiness; and they may be so, and doubtless are, when God dwells there. But if He is excluded from heart and home; if men, whether in Britain or Japan, and whatever external loveliness and sources of present enjoyment may surround them, are living "without God in the world," they are and must be unblessed. Standing amidst earth's loveliest scenes, and gazing upon its noblest forms and most captivating combinations of the fair and good, each may most truly say, and, if wise, will say most sincerely—

"Were I possessor of the earth, And call'd the stars my own; Without Thy graces and thyself, I were a wretch undone."

In the course of the afternoon the pennant was transferred from the Susquehanna to the Mississippi. The commodore then proceeded some ten miles further up the bay towards Jeddo, and reached a point about twenty miles beyond the anchorage at Uraga. port or shipping-place of Jeddo was distinctly seen on the southern side of the capital, but not the capital itself, which, being composed of low houses, like those of China, was completely hidden behind a projecting point, beyond which the bay took an easterly direction. and was bounded by a shore of low alluvial land. The town observed was probably Sinagawa, a suburb of Jeddo. On the western side of the bay a view was obtained of Kanagawa and Konazaki, two populous Some four miles beyond the extreme point reached by the Mississippi there was a cape formed. by a projecting point of land, and marked by a white tower, which resembled a lighthouse; it was some three or four miles still further where the shipping and supposed port of Jeddo appeared to the view. The commodore thus concluded that he had taken his ship within ten miles of Jeddo, and, as the lead gave twenty fathoms where he put about, he concluded

that he could readily have gone still higher up. He was apprehensive, however, of causing too much alarm, and thus throwing some obstacle in the way of a favourable reception of the president's letter, which

was probably then under consideration.

During the passage of the Mississippi, there was no show of opposition to her movements, although there were a considerable number of troops grouped about the batteries, and a government boat occasionally put out from the shore with the apparent design of watching the steamer. While the commodore was thus occupied up the bay, Yezaimen and his interpreters came alongside the Susquehanna, bringing some boxes containing presents, but neither they nor the presents were received, as the commodore had given orders that no one from the shore should come on board without his special permission. On being told this, the Japanese first expressed a wish to wait, but finally pushed off, saying that they would return another time. All the boats which could be spared from the several ships, amounting to twelve, were busily engaged during the whole day in surveying.

At daylight next morning, the 16th, the ships were moved to a bay nearer to Uraga. But before the Susquehanna had anchored, Yezaimen again came along-The pretext for his visit was to renew his assurance of the favourable reception of the president's letter; and as nothing was now said of sending the answer to Nagasaki, it seemed that the nearer the commodore approached to the imperial city, the more conciliating and friendly the Japanese became. governor had brought with him some presents, consisting of some pieces of silk, some fans, lacquered teacups and tobacco pipes. These objects were interesting as specimens of Japanese manufacture, and, though not very valuable, were creditable evidences of mechanical skill. The cups were made of a very light wood, neatly executed and beautifully polished with the famous Japanese lacquer.

silks were of fine texture, richly interwoven with braids of gold and silver, elaborately wrought into various ornamental figures. The fans were covered with those "dragons and chimeras dire" in which the grotesque fancy of Japanese art seems especially to delight; and the pipes were small, and like what had previously been observed in use among the Loo-Chooans.

Yezaimen was informed that the presents could not be received unless others from the commodore were accepted in return. To this the governor at first demurred upon the invariable plea that the Japanese law forbade it. On being informed that the American law enjoined a reciprocity, and finding the commodore resolute upon this, as upon all other points of ceremony, Yezaimen at last consented to receive a present in return, with the exception of arms. Accordingly, some few articles of more value than those brought by the Japanese were sent on deck; but when Yezaimen saw them, he declared that he dared not take on shore anything but what he and his interpreters could conceal about their persons. He was then very properly informed that, if he could not receive the articles openly and without concealment, those which he had brought with him would be put back into the boat. This decided him, and he departed carrying with him all the commodore's presents, with the exception of three swords, which he was permitted to leave.

In the afternoon, Yezaimen and his interpreters came on board again, with some fowls in wicker cages and several boxes of eggs. They seemed in very good humour, as there had been no objection urged on shore to their retaining the gifts they had received in the morning. The commodore, in return for the fowls and eggs, sent presents to the wives of the Japanese officials, as he was determined to be under no obligation to them. Thus another important point had been gained in persuading the Japanese to con-

sent to an exchange of presents—a concession not hitherto made to any foreign nation.

Among the articles given to Yezaimen was a large box containing a variety of American seeds, and some cases of wine. The Japanese visitors evidently lingered with pleasure on board the ship, and were reluctant to bid them a final farewell. Over the board which was spread to refresh and to do honour to them, they became merry and communicative. Yezaimen's disposition was naturally genial, but its unrestrained expression, it is to be regretted, was too much promoted by champagne. His affection, he said, for his American friends was so great that he would not be able to restrain his tears on their departure. The interpreters, though more reserved than their superior, were also disposed to be confidential. Tatznoske, with a knowing look, hinted in a low whisper that the president's letter had a very fair chance of a satisfactory answer, and that Yezaimen had a good prospect of promotion. The Japanese, however, were always on the alert to gain a point in diplomacy, and despite their convivial freedom, they did not forget Captain Buchanan having intheir official duties. formed Tatznoske of the intention of the commodore to leave Jeddo bay next day, that shrewd gentleman put down his glass, and asked the captain to favour him with a written declaration of what he had said about the squadron's departure. But this request was refused, as implying a doubt of his veracity.

The Japanese officials now prepared to depart, and finally, after expressing in the most courteous terms their thanks for the treatment they had received, and their regret on leaving their friends, they shook all the officers warmly by the hand, and went bowing and smiling over the side of the ship into their boat. No sooner were they seated on their mats, than Yezaimen showed his appreciation of the present of wine by ordering one of the cases to be opened, and taking the first bottle that came, impatiently knocked off its

neck, and without more ado commenced drinking its contents. His boat soon pulled out of sight behind the projecting promontory of Uraga, and nothing more was seen of the courteous Yezaimen and his learned associates Tatznoske and Toksaro.

The squadron left the anchorage in Susquehanna Bay on the morning of July the 17th. With the steamer Susquehanna towing the Saratoga, and the Mississippi the Plymouth, the four vessels began their voyage, and started away rapidly without a yard of canvass set. The morning was fine, and as the departure of the strange vessels, moving along in so imposing and novel a manner, was to the Japanese a great event, crowds of people gathered upon the land to behold the sight. As the promontory of Uraga was doubled, the soldiers thronged out of the batteries, and hurrying to the loftiest summits eagerly looked at the passing ships. The course of the squadron was down the centre of the bay, and the inhabitants on both shores could, in the clearness of the day, equally gratify their curiosity. Many were not content with the distant view, and crowding into boats had pushed off into the stream in such multitudes that the waters were covered with many hundreds. of them.

On the day after the departure of the squadron from Jeddo bay, the wind began to blow with so much violence, that it became necessary to cast off the two sloops-of-war—one, according to previous instructions, proceeding to Shanghai, and the other to Loo Choo, whither the steamers also bent their course through heavy seas and stormy weather. After encountering many perils, they arrived at Napha on the 25th of July

## CHAPTER IV.

THIRD VISIT TO LOO CHOO—AMERICAN DEMANDS OF THE MAYOR OF NAPHA—EVASIVE REPLIES OF THE REGENT—A CONFERENCE ON SHORE—INCIDENT OF THE SEDAN CHAR—LOO-CHOOAN CONCESSIONS —A MARKET OPENED—THE COMMODORE SAILS FOR CHINA—RETURN, AND FOURTH VISIT TO NAPHA—IMPROVED DEMEANOUR OF THE PEOPLE—THE PALACE REVISITED, WHERE A BANQUET WAS PROVIDED—EXCHANGE OF COIN REFUSED—REPORTED DEATH OF THE EMPEROR OF JAPAN—RETURN TO THE GULF OF JEDDO—ONE OF THE AMERICAN VESSELS ASHORE—SOME HIGH JAPANESE DIGNITARIES APPOINTED TO CONFER WITH THE COMMODORE—PROTRACTED DISCUSSION AS TO THE PLACE OF MEETING—THE JAPANESE AT LENGTH YIELD TO THE DETERMINATION OF THE COMMODORE—FIVE COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED BY THE EMPEROR TO CONDUCT THE PENDING NEGOTIATIONS.

Upon the commodore's arrival at Loo Choo he lost no time in advancing the chief purpose of his visit, and prepared at once to enter into negotiations with the authorities for obtaining from them further relaxations in their laws respecting strangers. Having been comparatively successful with the Japanese, the commodore felt confident of gaining additional concessions from the Loo-Chooans, and that too without resort to any act of unkindness, or the adoption of their own deceitful policy.

The officers of the Supply, which vessel had been left at Napha during the mission to Japan, stated that the people had evinced no unfriendly feeling towards them, but were still very reserved, and as tenacious as ever of their system of espionage. Supplies of provisions, however, had been regularly furnished through the agency of Dr. Bettelheim, and payment had been also received through him.

As the present visit of the commodore was intended to be very short, and would not afford an opportunity for the usual temporizing policy of the slow-moving Loo-Chooans, he demanded an immediate interview with the regent, which was readily granted. Previous, however, to the conference, the commodore instructed Commander Adams to lay before the mayor of Napha some propositions, upon a favourable concession to which he had resolutely fixed his find. These instructions were as follows:—

"Establish rate and pay for rent of house for one year. State that I wish a suitable and convenient building for the storage of coal, say to hold 600 tons. If they have no such building, I desire to employ native workmen to erect one after the fashion of the island; or if the Loo-Chooan government prefers, it can be done under the inspection of the mayor, at government expense, and I will pay an annual rent for it. Either one or the other arrangement must be made.

"Speak about the spies, and say if they continue to follow the officers about, it may lead to serious consequences, and perhaps to bloodshed, which I should deplore, as I wish to continue on the most friendly terms with the authorities. Should any disturbance ensue, it will be the fault of the Loo-Chooans, who have no right to set spies upon American citizens who may be pursuing their own lawful business.

"We must have a free trade in the market, and the

right to purchase articles for the ships.

"It will be wise, therefore, for the Loo-Chooans to abrogate those laws and customs which are not suited to the present age, and which they have no power to enforce, and by a persistence in which they will surely involve themselves in trouble.

"Let the mayor clearly understand that this port is to be one of rendezvous, probably for years, and that the authorities had better come to an under-

standing at once.

"Thank the mayor for the kind act of the authorities in putting a tombstone over the remains of the

boy buried from the Susquehanna, and ask the privilege of paying the cost of the same.

"Require prompt and early replies to all these pro-

positions and demands."

Upon Commander Adams laying the above propositions before the mayor of Napha, he was told by that official that he could do nothing of his own accord, and must refer the demands to the regent. It was then arranged that an interview should take place on the ensuing day between that dignitary and the commodore. The place of reception selected was the Kung-qua, situated on the main road leading from Napha to Sheudi or Shui. A collation was provided for the occasion; after partaking of which, the letter containing the reply of the regent was very ceremoniously presented to the commodore, and was read on the spot by Mr. Williams, the Chinese interpreter. It was of the usual evasive character.

It commenced by affirming the small size and poverty of the island, stating that Dr. Bettelheim's residence among them had given them much trouble. and that if a building were erected for coal their difficulties would be greatly increased. Besides, they said, the temple which they had appropriated to the use of the Americans was thereby rendered useless to them, and their priests were prevented from performing their worship in it. The productions of the island were few, as they derived all their teas, silks, cloths, and many other articles from Japan and China. regard to the shops and markets, that was a matter that depended on the people themselves, and if they chose to keep their shops shut, the regent could not He declared, moreover, that the persons who had followed the Americans whenever they had gone ashore were not spies, but officers appointed to act as guides, and to prevent their being annoyed by the people. But since they had not been found of service, and were objected to, they would be directed not to follow the steps of the strangers in future.

After the letter had been read, the commodore ordered it to be delivered back to the regent, stating that it was not at all satisfactory, and could not be received. He remonstrated with the Loo Choo authorities on their backwardness in acceding to requests so simple and reasonable, explained his wishes more clearly, and warned them of the possible consequences of a persistence in a policy so unfriendly, exclusive, and annoying. The regent attempted to come forward and again present the reply; but the commodore rose and prepared to leave, declaring, that if he did not receive satisfactory answers to all his demands by noon the next day, he would land two hundred men. march to Shui, and take possession of the palace there, and would hold it until the matter was settled. Notwithstanding this imperious procedure the courteous bearing of the regent was maintained. He attended the commodore to the gate, and remained standing there until all the officers had left.

Simultaneously with this mission on shore, an incident occurred which, however slight in itself, had probably no small effect upon the timid Loo-Chooans. The commodore had despatched his carpenter to look after the sedan chair which had been deposited in the temple of Tumai, since it was used in the grand procession to the palace of Shui. The people of Loo Choo watched with considerable anxiety the movements of the carpenter, their alarmed imaginations evidently picturing the commodore borne in his car of state, as a triumphant victor within the walls of their capital. This search for the sedan chair was supposed to have hastened the decision of the authorities.

About ten o'clock the following morning the mayor came on board the Susquehanna, with the information that all the commodore's propositions had been acceded to, and would be carried out as far as the people could be controlled. He then in detail stated the various concessions to which the government had

finally yielded. In regard to the coal dépôt, he said that preparations had already been made for its construction, and that the government had agreed upon the amount of rent. As for access to the market, it having been stated that the difficulty was with the common people, and particularly the women, who were averse to traffic with strangers, a compromise was entered into, to the effect that a bazaar should be opened in the Kung-qua, for the sale of the various products of the country which the Americans might desire to purchase. The mayor proposed the subsequent Sunday for the opening of the bazaar, but was at once informed that that day was kept holy by Christians, and that the Americans could not, consistently with their duty to God, engage in buying and selling during its sacred hours. It is pleasing to meet with this practical recognition of religious obligation on the part of those engaged in this important mission; although it may be feared that its influence on the minds of the Loo-Chocans would not be favourable to Christianity when connected with the threatening attitude of the Americans. As the squadron was to sail at nine o'clock on Monday morning, it was arranged that the market should be opened by six o'clock, three hours earlier.

By the time appointed all preparations were completed, and the mart was found supplied with heaps of Loo-Chooan productions,—a motley assortment of lacquered cups, plates, and boxes; pieces of grass-cloth, and various articles of native costume, such as cotton and silk sashes, sandals of straw, and hair-pins of brass and silver; fans, chow-chow boxes, somewhat similar to our sandwich cases, smoking-pipes, and a plentiful supply of tobacco. The interpreter, Ichirazichi, accompanied by a group of subordinate officials, performed the functions of a general broker. The various parties from the ships soon commenced a brisk business, and succeeded in spending in the aggregate about 100 dollars. As the demand increased, it was

found, in accordance with the usual law of trade, that the supply augmented. The prices were not very high at first; but the natives, in the course of the business. began to improve in this particular, and it was found that some individuals had given at least double the sum paid by others for a similar article. The objects obtained were not of much importance; the chief interest of the occasion arising from the fact, that this dealing with foreigners was the first ever authorized. and was in direct opposition to a fundamental law of the island, the abrogation of which cannot fail to benefit the people of Loo Choo.

The time of their departure having arrived, the purchasers returned to their respective ships, and the commodore started for China, where his presence was urgently required by the threatening aspect of affairs arising from the revolutionary movements then convulsing that empire. One vessel belonging to the squadron was left at Napha to keep alive the friendly feeling then subsisting between the Americans and the islanders, which up to that time had continued to increase in cordiality. While on the voyage, the squadron fell in with the long-expected Vandalia. which was just arriving from America. The commodore learned from its commander also that the Powhattan had reached Hong Kong. The next five months-from the early part of August to the close of December—were chiefly spent by Commodore Perry at Hong Kong, Macao, and other Chinese ports.

It had been his intention originally to wait until the spring had set in before returning to the north; but certain suspicious movements of the French and Russian vessels then in the Chinese seas induced him to modify his plans. Accordingly he sailed for Loo Choo early in the year, and found himself at Napha for the fourth time on the 20th of January, 1854. The commodore, on renewing his intercourse with the Loo-Chooans, was gratified to find a very marked improvement in their demeanour and conduct towards the Americans. The authorities readily furnished whatever was required, and received a fair price for it; while the people had evidently thrown off so much of their reserve, that neither men nor women avoided them.

The commodore, soon after his arrival, gave notice to the regent that it was his intention before leaving Napha to visit the palace of Sheudi for the second time; thinking it not amiss, as the Loo-Chooans seemed to be gradually yielding to American intercourse, to weaken by repetition the very strong repugnance at first evinced to opening the gates of the royal residence to foreign visitors. The regent, however, resisted the proposal for some time; but the commodore, holding to his intention, declared that it would be far more respectful toward the kingdom of Loo Choo to go to the royal palace; and added that he would expect that horses, kagos, and kago-bearers should be in readiness to carry him and his attending party on the day proposed for the visit.

The regent, thus resolutely pressed, put the best face possible on the matter, and made all the necessary preparations; and when the commodore, on the 3rd of February, carried his intentions into execution, he was treated with all proper respect. In this visit to the palace, as on a previous occasion, he was attended by a military guard and a suite of officers, and was received with the same ceremonies. Immediately after the party proceeded to the regent's house, where they found a handsome feast in preparation, to which the Americans, having now somewhat accustomed their palates to the Loo-Chooan cookery, succeeded in doing better justice than on the former occasion.

At the conclusion of the regent's banquet, each of the guests was presented, on leaving the hall, with a red card, which was understood to entitle the holder to refreshments and other privileges at Napha. This was a curious practice, the object of which seemed to be to extend the entertainment, and was a very creditable picture of Loo-Chooan hospitality, as it appeared to give it an indefinite duration.

In the course of the conference, Commodore Perry informed the regent that he was desirous of obtaining for the United States' mint, in exchange for American coinage of equal value, all coins in use on the island; as it was well known that the imperial money of Japan was in circulation in Loo Choo, although it had hitherto been carefully concealed. Both the regent and the pe-ching, or treasurer, declared that there were no coins in the island, except a few in the possession of the Japanese residents, who would not part with Believing this declaration to be false, the commodore pressed for a compliance with his request, and left with them a certain number of American coins, of about fifty dollars in value, stating that he should expect to receive Japanese or Loo-Chooan coins in exchange before his departure. The subject was then dropped; but just on the eve of the squadron's sailing, a formal communication was received from the authorities, which stated, that on several occasions, demands had been made for an exchange of coins, but that it was impossible to comply, because all the commercial transactions between Loo Choo and Japan were carried on by the interchange of commodities, and not by the use of coin; because all the gold and silver used by the Loo-Chooans themselves for their hair-pins were obtained from China; and because, as the Japanese law strictly forbade the exportation of their money, none could be brought into the island. With this document, the authorities returned the American coin: but as the commodore refused to receive it, it was left in their possession.

Previous to leaving Napha, Commodore Perry had received a communication from the governor-general of Dutch India, conveying information of the death of the emperor of Japan, soon after the reception of the president's letter. The Japanese government—so

said the communication—had requested the Dutch superintendent at Nagasaki to make known the fact to the Americans, as this event, according to the laws and customs of Japan, made certain ceremonies of mourning and arrangements for the succession to the throne necessary, and consequently would postpone all consideration of the letter for some time. therefore earnestly desired that the American squadron should not return to the bay of Jeddo at the appointed The commodore, however, not having heard anything of the illness of the emperor during his first visit, was disposed to suspect that the report was a ruse intended to obstruct the negotiations. Partly under the influence of this impression, and persuaded also that, even should the statement prove correct, there was nothing in that circumstance to occasion any protracted delay, the commodore resolved not to postpone his voyage. He accordingly set sail from Napha, and reached the gulf of Jeddo on the 11th of February, where the vessels of the squadron encountered violent gales.

On the following morning the weather became more settled, and the steamers stood up to the bay. outlines of the land were recognised, but a change had come over the face of the landscape. The lofty summit of Fusi-Yama was distinctly visible as before, but clothed in its winter garb of snow. The surrounding land had lost its rich verdure and summer aspect, and looked withered, bleak, and sombre. The uplands were no longer mantled in green, and shaded from a summer's sun beneath spreading groves, but were bare and desolate, while the distant mountains stood chill in their snowy drapery, and frowned upon the land-The weather was cold and blustering. the steamers approached the land, two vessels were observed close in, and apparently at anchor. approaching them, it was discovered that they were the Macedonian and Vandalia. The latter had a signal displayed, announcing that the Macedonian was aground. It was soon ascertained that the captain had mistaken the indentation in the coast within which his ship was grounded for the entrance to the passage to Uraga and Jeddo, and had accordingly run it upon the concealed ledge of a rock. The opportune arrival of the commodore, with three steamers, gave assurance of effectual aid in this dilemma; indeed, before night the Macedonian was towed into a safe anchorage.

The friendly disposition of the Japanese towards the Americans was handsomely illustrated by their offers of assistance as soon as the Macedonian was observed ashore. Such, too, was their courteous and scrupulous regard for the interests and property of their visitors, that they actually took the trouble of sending to the squadron, then at a distance of twenty miles, a hogshead of bituminous coal, which had been thrown overboard on lightening the ship, and subse-

quently washed ashore.

Next morning (February 13th), the whole squadron moved up the bay of Jeddo. With the experience acquired during the previous visit, there was no occasion for the ships to feel their way, so they passed along the magnificent bay with confidence. squadron had hardly come to anchor, about twelve miles beyond Uraga, when two of the government boats, which had followed rapidly in their wake, came alongside the Susquehanna. The Japanese officials requested to be admitted on board; but as the commodore had caused the extra or captain's cabin to be removed from the steamer Susquehanna to the Powhattan, in view of changing his flag to that ship preparatory to the return of the former to China, and as, in accordance with the system of exclusiveness which it was thought politic still to continue, the commodore could not admit them, as they were of subordinate authority, into his own cabin, he directed Captain Adams to receive the officials on board the Powhattan. That officer accordingly, charged with precise and special instructions to hear all the Japanese had to say, but to give them no unnecessary information, nor to promise anything, proceeded to the vessel indicated,

accompanied by two interpreters.

The government boats followed, and the Japanese deputation came on board the Powhattan. It consisted of a high dignitary, who was announced as Kurakawa-kahie, the two interpreters who had formerly officiated, three grey-robed individuals, who seemed to be making excellent use of their eyes, and turned out to be metske dwantinger, literally cross-eyed persons, or those who look in all directions—in other words, spies or reporters. They were all received with one form of ceremony, and ushered into the cabin, where the object of their visit was set forth. Some preliminary conversation took place, in the course of which inquiries having been made about Yezaimen, who had taken so prominent a part in the former negotiations, the Japanese stated that he was unwell, but would probably soon pay his respects to the commodore. Questions were also asked and answered in regard to the ships, their number, their names, and those that were to come. The usual compliments, of which the Japanese officials seemed never weary or forgetful, having passed, they stated that their object was to induce the commodore to return to Uraga, where, they said, there were two high officials in waiting, and that more were expected, who had been appointed by the emperor to meet and treat with the Americans. Captain Adams replied that the commodore would not consent to go to Uraga. And upon the Japanese rejoining that the emperor had appointed that town for the place of negotiation, and that it could in consequence be nowhere else, he was told by the captain that the commodore was willing to meet the commissioners on shore, opposite the present anchorage of the squadron; but if the Japanese government would not consent to that, the ships would be moved higher up the bay, even, if it should be deemed necessary, to Jeddo itself. The interview was conducted in the most courteous and friendly manner; and after the business was over, the Japanese partook of some refreshment, and entered cheerfully into a general conversation.

The Japanese now took their leave; and, although they had been impressed with the resolute bearing of the Americans, departed with their usual good humour.

and polite expressions of friendly feeling.

The next day the Japanese officials came off again to the Powhattan. They reiterated their assurances of the friendly disposition of the emperor, who had given orders, as they said, that the Americans should be treated with the greatest consideration. The commissioners, they declared, would be ready to receive the commodore in a few days; and upon being asked at what place, they answered at Kama-Kura. As Uraga had been insisted on the previous day, Captain Adams, with some surprise, demanded how it was that the place had become so suddenly changed. With their usual imperturbable manner, and schooled in deceit, the Japanese promptly answered, without the least mark of emotion or evidence of discomposure, that the emperor had named both places, so that if the commodore should not be satisfied with the one, he might perchance with the other.

Kama-Kura is a town situated in the outer bay of Jeddo, about twenty miles below Uraga, near where the Macedonian had grounded. As the commodore had had an opportunity, when anchored in that neighbourhood, of seeing enough of that place to satisfy him that it would be absurd to take the ships there, and, as he suspected some artful design on the part of the Japanese, he directed Captain Adams to say that Kama-Kura was altogether unsuitable. This information was conveyed to the Japanese, with the statement that a nearer locality, with a secure harbour, must be appointed. The officials then proposed that Captain Adams should go down to Uraga, and confer

with the high officer there on the subject. To this the commodore objected, stating at the same time his willingness that Captain Adams should meet any of the Japanese dignitaries on the shore near the present anchorage of the squadron. The negotiators, however, still clung pertinaciously to their original proposition. The matter was cut short by Captain Adams requesting them to put in writing their objections to holding the interview in the vicinity of the American anchorage. To this the Japanese assented, on the condition that Captain Adams would answer a written question which they were about to ask. This being granted, Toksuro, the second interpreter, having conferred for a moment with his superiors, wrote down in Dutch the proposed query, which was translated by the American interpreter: "As the president's letter was received at Gorahama, near Uraga, why are you not willing to receive the answer there?" Captain Adams replied, that he did not know precisely all the commodore's reasons, but the principal one was that the anchorage was unsafe.

The Japanese now seemed somewhat troubled, as if they feared that the Americans were disposed to assume a hostile attitude, and asked, with some anxiety, whether the commodore were actuated by the same friendly feelings as the Japanese government. Captain Adams did all in his power to reassure them, and declared that the Americans were actuated by no other motives than those of friendship; that their greatest desire was to be in relations of peace and amity with Japan; and that their chief object in refusing their assent to the Japanese propositions was the fear of endangering the lives of the officers and crews, and the safety of the ships. The Japanese reiterated several times that a high officer would come to arrange all matters with the commodore, but that he would not arrive for several days. Upon its being proposed that he should come on board the ships, the Japanese declared that that was quite impossible; and then Captain Adams suggested that, as it was the custom to transact all public business at the metropolis, the commodore should go to Jeddo. This last proposal was opposed by the very emphatic remark, "You cannot be received at Jeddo."

Towards the conclusion of this conference an urgent request was made that the boats of the squadron should be prohibited from landing, and also from surveying the harbour. No such promise, however, could be given. As the commodore deemed it a matter of great importance to the future interests of all the great trading communities that reliable charts of the bay should be prepared, he prosecuted the work at every favourable opportunity, notwithstanding the evident anxiety and jealousy of the Japanese authorities.

Although it had been stated that it would require several days before any answer to the commodore's protest against the removal of the squadron could be brought, the officials came on board the Powhattan early the next morning (February 15). quired after the commodore's health, who had been suffering from severe indisposition. They also stated that they had been instructed to lay off the squadron in boats, in case the Americans had anything to communicate, or desired any supplies. They made an offer to bring wood, water, or anything else the ships might require. They were told that nothing was wanted at present, but that perhaps some fish, eggs, and vegetables might be acceptable in a few days, provided payment were taken for them. The Japanese, however, replied that their proffered supplies were intended as presents, and that they had no authority to receive money for them. In the course of the conversation, Captain Adams alluded to the report of the death of the emperor, but was not very explicit in his question, as there seemed to be some doubt of its truth. He merely stated that, when the squadron had sailed for Japan, he had heard that a high dignitary had died, and asked whether it was true. To this the Japanese answered: "Yes, a very high man died lately." "What was his rank?" was the next query. "He was a prince." It was thus a matter of the greatest difficulty to get at the truth, the Japanese being as indirect and evasive as possible in

regard to the simple matter of fact.

Upon some pretext or other, the Japanese dignitaries continued their visits day after day. On the 18th they announced that the high official of whom so much had been said, had arrived at Uraga, and that they had been sent to request the commodore to meet him there. Finding how tenaciously they adhered to their plan, the following letter was handed to them from the commodore:—

U. S. Steam-frigate, Powhattan,

American Anchorage, Jeddo Bay, February 18, 1854. "Commodore Perry expects to be received at Jeddo,

agreeably to the customs of all countries.

"In consideration of the size of our ships, and their great value, he cannot return to the anchorage of Uraga, nor even remain at this place much longer, but will have to go higher up the bay towards Jeddo, where the vessels can be more secure.

"If the great man (chief commissioner) will appoint an officer of proper rank to meet Captain Adams on shore, near where the ships are now lying, to determine when and where the interview with the commodore shall take place, he must let us know by noon

of Tuesday next.

"The commodore will be happy to place a ship at the disposal of the great man, to bring him up to the place of interview, and take him back again to Uraga, if he wishes it.

"When the officer comes to meet Captain Adams, he had better bring a letter to show that he has proper authority; and a person must be sent to conduct Captain Adams, to the place of meeting."

The Japanese received the despatch from the Ame-

rican officers without any attempt to discuss it, and bore it away with them, with the evident intention of consulting others higher in authority. As they rose to depart, they asked whether the commodore had received a letter through the Dutch at Nagasaki, which had been sent to him the previous year by the government at Japan. Captain Adams, as he had not been authorized to make any revelations on the subject, answered that he was not empowered to speak on the topic. They then took their departure.

In the course of a day or two, the following laconic and characteristic reply was received from the high

commissioners:-

"We are compelled by the order of the emperor to meet the ambassador of the president of the United States of America either at Kama-Kura or Uraga. In the interim we shall talk about the negotiations of commerce, and the influence it must exercise upon the wellbeing of the Japanese and American nations. It is out of the question now. This is all according to truth."

This document having been laid before Commodore Perry, he submitted the following answer:—"The commodore, for the reasons before given, cannot return to Uraga. His instructions are to receive the

answer of the emperor at Jeddo."

The Japanese having promised that the commodore's decision should be submitted to the commissioners, Captain Adams stated that it was his intention, under orders, to proceed to Uraga next day, for the purpose of settling this vexed question. This arrangement, accordingly, was carried out. The captain, accompanied by a small suite of officers, landed at the place indicated, where they were met by a large party of Japanese functionaries, who conducted them to a recently constructed wooden pavilion. They were then ushered into a large hall, the floor of which was spread with soft mats of very fine texture, while several feet from the walls on either side were ar-

ranged long settees, covered with what appeared to be a red felt; in front of them were tables spread with a

silken crape.

The Americans, on entering, were invited to take their seats on the left hand, which is esteemed by the Japanese the place of honour. This they had no sooner done than the Japanese prince, accompanied by two other high dignitaries, entered the hall, through a curtained opening which led into another compartment, and at once the governor of Uraga, the interpreters, and various Japanese subordinates, who had accompanied the Americans, dropped upon their knees—a position they retained throughout the interview—and bowed their heads to the ground. prince and his two associates took their seats on the right, opposite to the American officers; and a file of about fifty Japanese soldiers marched in, and ranged themselves on their knees behind the three dignitaries.

The prince, with his robes of richly embroidered silk, his fine presence, his benevolent and intelligent face, and his courtly manners, made an imposing appearance. He first addressed Captain Adams, rising as he spoke, and expressed his pleasure at seeing him. His interpreters translated his Japanese into Dutch, and Mr. Portman the Dutch into English. The audience then commenced in form, and was conducted throughout with the most friendly expression of feeling on both sides.

The American representative began by stating that it was quite evident that Uraga was not a proper place for the ships, since the anchorage was so much exposed. The Japanese replied that it had been ordered by the emperor to receive the admiral there, and to receive the answer to the president's letter there. Captain Adams, without at the moment pressing this subject further, handed his card to the prince, and requested his in return. He was told that he should have it in a few minutes, when the Japanese prince,

requesting to be excused for a short period, retired through a curtained door into an adjacent apartment.

In the meantime, the attendants handed round tea. in small China cups handsomely adorned, and borne upon wooden trays beautifully lacquered. The interpreters apologized for the meagerness of the repast. and entered into an informal conversation, in the course of which they asked the names of the American officers who were present, and inquired whether they were satisfied with Uraga as a proper place for the reception of the president's letter. This subject was uppermost in their minds, and they seemed resolved to press it on all occasions, as they were very anxious to prevent any nearer approach of the squadron to Jeddo; being instructed, no doubt, to attempt to accomplish this purpose at all hazards. They were told that Captain Adams had a letter upon the subject from the commodore, and were reminded of the severe weather to which the Vandalia had been exposed, and how impossible it was to place the squadron in a position so little protected against the stormy season then prevailing.

The prince now re-entered, and his card was handed to Captain Adams, upon which was recorded his full name and title, thus: Hayashi-Daigaku-no-kami; that is, Hayashi, prince of Daigaku. The commodore's letter was then delivered, accompanied by some remarks on the necessity of a secure and smooth anchorage for the squadron. After receiving it, the prince and his coadjutors again retired to consider its con-

tents.

Refreshments were once more handed round, consisting of tea, of a cake resembling our sponge-cake, candy, various fruits, and their saki. A general conversation ensued in regard to the building which the Japanese said had been especially constructed for the conference with the commodore, the depth of the harbour, and other points. The Japanese interpreters, in answer to the objections urged against the security of

the port of Uraga, insisted that it was perfectly safe, and requested Captain Adams to make a survey of it. in order to convince himself; and again and again importuned him to entreat the commodore to bring his ships there, and meet the Japanese high officers, who had been appointed to treat with him; saying that if he would come, the whole treaty might be arranged Captain Adams had commenced his before night. answer, when the conversation was interrupted by the reappearance of the three Japanese dignitaries. Upon entering, they announced that they had carefully perused the commodore's letter three or four times, but were not prepared to give an answer, as they would be obliged to consult the other high officers appointed by the emperor, and who were then in waiting at Uraga. A reply was promised in three days. Captain Adams strove to impress upon them the necessity of despatch, in consequence of the insecurity of the ship which had brought the deputation in the prevailing stormy weather; and of explicitness in their answer, as the commodore was anxious to bring matters to a conclusion, and to send to America one of his ships to report progress in the negotiations, and prevent others from coming out. The conference being now at an end, the prince and his coadjutors bowed politely and retired.

The weather being stormy, and the water in the bay very rough, the American officers delayed their return to the Vandalia, and occupied the interval in strolling about and viewing the neighbourhood. Scarcely anything, however, could be seen of the town and the people, as the Japanese authorities had hemmed in the shore, on both sides of the audience hall, with cotton screens of some eight feet in height, which excluded the houses from the sight of the strangers. Crowds of men, women, and children could be observed, however, in the distance, thronging upon the surrounding hills, and gazing eagerly at the Americans. When the storm had somewhat abated, Captain Adams and his party, having been presented.

in accordance with Japanese practice, with paper parcels containing the remains of the refreshments which had been left upon their plates or salvers, returned to their ships in the harbour. Some went off in the Vandalia's boats, while others accepted the offers of the Japanese officials, and put off in their craft. The superior excellence of the Japanese boats in a sea was strikingly proved by the fact, that those on board of them reached the ship with dry jackets, while the others were soaked by the dashing spray. The use of the scull instead of the oar may partially account for this advantage, though more is due to their construction.

On the next morning (February 23), the Vandalia was still lying off Uraga, when Yezaimen, the dignitary who had figured so conspicuously during the previous visit of the squadron, again presented himself. His absence hitherto had created great surprise, and it was naturally feared that his conduct on the previous occasion had not been approved by his government, and that in consequence he had been either disgraced or had committed self-destruction. however, accounted for his long absence on the plea of illness, and the immense pressure of public business. He expressed great pleasure in seeing his old acquaintances, and proved himself the same affable, courteous gentleman as before. Yezaimen explained the object of his visit by presenting a letter from himself, in which he informally, as he stated, though undoubtedly with the connivance of the government, repeated the assurances of the friendly disposition of the emperor, and earnestly entreated Captain Adams to use his influence to induce the "admiral" to concede the point in regard to Uraga. Yezaimen, having promised that the answer of the high officers to the commodore's letter should be brought on board the next day, took his departure. The despatch having been delivered, according to engagement, the Vandalia got under way to rejoin the squadron.

In the meantime, the commodore, having little hope of a favourable result from the visit of Captain Adams to Uraga, determined to put his threat into execution, and actually removed the squadron to a spot whence Jeddo might be seen from the mast-head, and the striking of the city bells during the night could be distinctly heard. As a measure of precaution, the surveying boats always sounded in advance of the ships, and when the Vandalia was seen to approach they were taking soundings near to the capital. The larger vessels were anchored off the town of Kanagawa. The letter of the Japanese prince ran as follows:—

## " TO ADMIRAL C. M. PERRY.

"The undersigned, ambassador of the emperor of Japan, has perused and understood the letter of the

Lord Admiral, and in reply may remark:—

"The Lord Admiral is right in going up to Jeddo, to be received there, according to the custom in Europe and America. According to the Japanese custom, ambassadors are commissioned, and a building erected for the reception of ambassadors from foreign countries in a friendly manner, and with high consideration.

"The emperor has sent us to Uraga to receive the admiral with the highest honour, and to extend the Japanese hospitality towards him, and have the interview at that place, in compliance with the order of the emperor, regardless of the customs of foreign countries.

"We wish this to be well understood; we desire the admiral to come to Uraga, there to have the interview with us in the building aforesaid, and would gratefully acknowledge the friendly meeting of the Lord Admiral in complying with this order of the emperor, and our own wishes.

"Our best wishes for the health of the admiral.
"HAYASHI-DAIGAKU-NO-KAMI.

"The 27th Siogoots, 1854."

Captain Adams was soon followed by Yezaimen, who made his appearance with the alleged object of receiving a reply to the high officer's letter, but, as it would seem, for another purpose. He commenced by inquiring whether the commodore was still determined not to return to Uraga; and being answered in the affirmative, he again offered supplies. When told that wood and water would be received, Yezaimen replied that they would be cheerfully furnished, but only at Uraga. He was then informed that it was a matter of indifference whence they came, but that the commodore would not go to Uraga; and if the Japanese did not bring water to the ships, that he

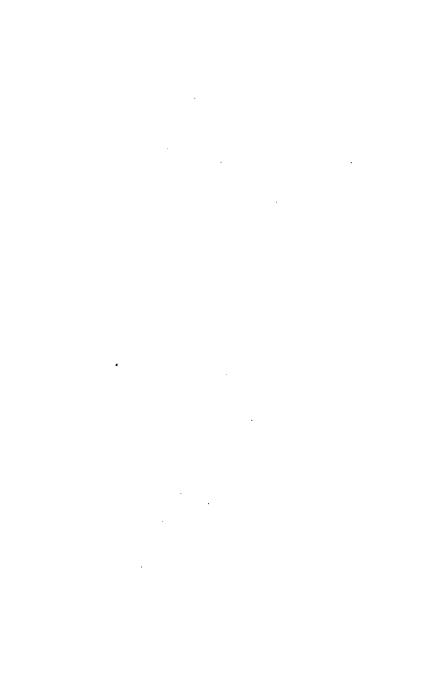
would send on shore and procure it.

Finding the commodore immovable and evidently inclined to advance still nearer to Jeddo, Yezaimen suddenly abandoned the previous ultimatum of the Japanese commissioners as to the place of meeting, and suggested a spot in the immediate neighbourhood of the village of Yoku-hama, directly opposite to where the ships then were anchored. Thus, after having for ten days interposed all possible objections to the squadron's moving further up the bay, and having used every inducement to prevail upon the commodore to return to Uraga, they relinquished the position from which they so frequently declared they could not possibly be moved. The explanation of this was found in the fact, that the squadron was now only eight miles off their capital.

As the commodore accepted this proposal, the Japanese immediately commenced the construction of a wooden pavilion for the coming conference, and large numbers of workmen were seen busily engaged in the The ships' boats were sent out to examine the anchorage opposite the place; and the commodore, after receiving a favourable report, directed the ships to be moored in a line abreast, and within a mile of Yoku-hama, covering with their guns an extent of shore of five miles. Captains Buchanan and Adams went ashore to see the buildings in progress, and to instruct the Japanese workmen how to form the land-

ing-wharf.

The eighth of March was appointed as the day for the conference, by which time the pavilion was com-But on the preceding day, a preliminary interview took place, in order to arrange the ceremonies. Yezaimen, on that occasion, inquired the number and names of all the officers in the squadron, for the purpose, as he alleged, of providing presents for each. On being asked whether the chief of the commissioners appointed to negotiate was next in rank to the emperor, Yezaimen answered that he was; and at the same time he corrected a previous statement, saying that, instead of four dignitaries in addition to the prince, there would be five. With the usual courtly assurances of kindly feeling, Yezaimen and his suite took leave, stating, as he departed, that he would send a person on board next day to conduct the commodore and his party to the land.



JAPANESE FARMYARD.

## CHAPTER V.

COWNS AND VILLAGES ON THE SHORES OF THE BAY-THE TREATY-HOUSE -JAPANESE PREPARATIONS FOR THE CEREMONIAL-IMPOSING DIS-PLAY OF THE AMERICANS-THEIR LANDING AND COURTEOUS RECEP-TION-APPEARANCE OF THE FIVE JAPANESE COMMISSIONERS-PRO-STRATIONS OF THE SUBORDINATE OFFICIALS-INTERCHANGE OF COMPLIMENTS-READING OF THE EMPEROR'S REPLY TO THE AMERI-CAN LETTER-A BURIAL-GROUND SET APART FOR THE USE OF THE AMERICANS-DISCUSSION OF THE PROPOSED TREATY-RETURN TO THE SQUADRON -THE FUNERAL OF A SEAMAN-THE DELIVERY OF THE AMERICAN PRESENTS-AMAZEMENT OF THE NATIVES AT THE TELEGRAPH, BAILWAY, ETC .- THE JAPANESE HABIT OF TAKING NOTES AND SKETCHES-THEIR RESERVE AND DREAD OF THEIR SUPERIORS -CONSTERNATION AT THE CHAPLAIN'S STROLL IN THE INTERIOR TOWARDS JEDDO-SUMMONED BACK BY THE COMMODORE-FURTHER DELIBERATIONS AND DISCUSSIONS AT THE TREATY-HOUSE-THE PORTS PROPOSED TO BE OPENED -- PRESENTATION OF JAPANESE GIFTS-EXHIBITION OF JAPANESE WRESTLERS-BANQUET ON BOARD THE FLAG-SHIP-THE TREATY SIGNED AND DESPATCHED TO THE UNITED STATES.

Along the western side of the Bay of Jeddo, from its mouth, where it opens into the Gulf of Jeddo, to the capital, there is almost a continuous range of towns and villages. The only breaks in this otherwise uninterrupted scene of populousness are the projecting spurs of the highlands; but these promontories are covered with batteries, which are more formidable in appearance than in reality, as their guns are small, and the buildings slight. Yokuhama is a populous village, in front of which there was just sufficient space to anchor the whole squadron in a line, so that the guns of the nine ships which composed it might sweep an extensive range of shore.

Kanagawa is a large town. It was the residence of the Japanese commissioners pending the negotia-

tion of the treaty; and would have been selected by Commodore Perry for the conference, had it been possible for the ships to approach within gunshot of its front towards the bay. He therefore preferred Yoku-hama. The "treaty-house," so rapidly extemporized, stood on a plain near the shore. It was built of unpainted pine wood, with peaked roofs, and covered a large area. It comprised a reception hall of from forty to sixty feet square, with several adjoining apartments. Yellow canvass screens, divided into panel-like squares by black stripes, extended on either side of the building, and upon the exterior walls was spread a dark cloth, upon which was represented in bright colours some device, which was said to be the arms of the third commissioner, Izawa, prince of Mimasaki.

At an early hour on the 8th of March, the day appointed for the conference, there was an unusual stir on shore. The Japanese workmen were busily engaged in decking the treaty-house with streamers and other gay ornaments. From two poles on either side of the entrance, were hung oblong banners of white cotton cloth, with a bright red stripe across the centre. Upon the peaked roof of the building was placed a tall staff, surmounted by a circular ornament, in shape like the upper part of a chandelier, from which was suspended a heavy silken tassel. entire structure was surrounded by the usual screen of cloth, which completely hid it from those without, and seemed to inclose it within a sort of prison-yard. The commodore, seeing this arrangement from his ship, immediately sent an officer on shore to inquire what it meant, and upon being informed that it was designed to prevent intrusion, and to do honour to the occasion, he informed the Japanese that he would forego the honour, and that he could not land until it was completely removed. This was accordingly done.

Bands of flag-bearers, musicians, and pikemen

manœuvred in order, here and there, glistening with their lacquered caps, bright coloured costumes, crimson streamers, showy emblazonry, and burnished spears. There was no great military display as on the first visit at Gori-hama, and the few who had the appearance of soldiers were merely a small bodyguard, composed of the retainers of the various high dignitaries who were to officiate on the occasion. Crowds of people had gathered from the neighbouring towns and villages, and were thronging with curious eagerness on either side of a large open space on the shore, which was kept free from intrusion by barriers, within which none of the spectators were allowed to enter. Two or three officials were seen busily moving about, now directing the workmen, and anon checking the disorder among the multitude.

Soon a large barge came floating down the bay from the neighbouring town of Kanagawa. This was a gaily painted vessel, with its decks and open pavilion rising high above the hull, while streamers floated from its three masts, and bright-coloured flags and variegated drapery adorned the open deck This state barge bore the Japanese commissioners; and when it had arrived within a short distance of the shore, these dignitaries and their suites disembarked in several boats. An immense number of Japanese craft of all kinds, each with a tassel at its prow, and a square striped flag at its stern, were collected in the bay. The day was fresh and clear, and everything had a cheerful aspect, in spite of the lingering wintry look of the landscape.

The commodore had made every preparation to distinguish the occasion of his second landing in Japan by all possible parade, knowing, as he did, its influence upon a people so ceremonious and artificial as the Japanese. He had, accordingly, issued orders that all the marines who could be spared from duty should appear in full accourtement, that the

bands of music from the three steamers, and all the officers and sailors that could possibly leave, should be present. The officers were to be in undress uniform, frock coats, cap, and epaulettes, and equipped with swords and pistols. The sailors were to be armed with muskets, cutlasses, and pistols, and dressed in blue jackets and trowsers and white frocks. Even the musicians were each to be supplied with cutlass and pistol, and every man of the escort provided with either musket or pistol cartridge-box: a parade of military force suggestive of anything but pacific ideas to the wondering minds of the Japanese spectators.

At half-past eleven o'clock the escort, consisting of about five hundred officers, seamen, and marines, fully armed, embarked in twenty-seven boats, under the command of Commander Buchanan, and forming a line abreast, pulled in good order to the shore. When the escort had landed, the marines were drawn up in a hollow square, leaving a wide open space between them, while the naval officers remained in a group at the wharf. The ships' boats were arranged in two equal divisions on either side of the landing, with their bows pointing in regular order from the The commodore now embarked from the Powhattan in his barge, under a salute from the Macedonian of seventeen guns. On landing, he was received by the group of officers, who falling into a line, followed him. The bands now struck up a lively tune, and the marines presented arms as the commodore and his staff proceeded up the shore. group of richly costumed Japanese guards, or retainers, with banners, flags, and streamers, were gathered on each side of the entrance of the treaty-house. As the Americans passed up between these, they were met by a large number of Japanese officials, who came out, and, uncovering, conducted them into the building. As they entered, by a preconcerted arrangement, howitzers, which had been mounted on the

bows of the larger boats that were floating just by the shore, commenced firing a salute of twenty-one guns in honour of the emperor, which were succeeded by a salute of seventeen for the high commissioner, and the hoisting of the Japanese striped flag from the masthead of the steamer Powhattan.

The apartment into which the commodore and his officers first entered was a large hall, very similar to that at Gori-hama. Thick rice-straw mats carpeted the floor; long and wide settees, covered with a red cloth, extended along the sides, with tables spread with the same material arranged in front of them. The windows were composed of panes of oiled paper, through which a subdued and mellow light illuminated the hall; while a comfortable temperature was kept up (for, although the spring, which is early in Japan, had already opened, the weather was chilly) by copper braziers of burning charcoal, which, supported upon lacquere wooden stands, were freely distributed about. Hangings fell from the walls around, with paintings of trees, and representations of various animals and birds, particularly of the crane, with its long neck in every variety of strange involution.

As soon as the commodore and his officers and interpreters had taken their seats on the left, the place of honour, and the numerous Japanese officials theirs on the right, the five commissioners entered from an apartment at the upper end of the hall, and at the same instant the subordinate Japanese functionaries prostrated themselves on their knees, and remained in that attitude during the interview.

The commissioners were certainly august-looking personages, and their grave but courteous manners, and their rich flowing robes of silk, set them off to the greatest advantage. Their costume consisted of an under garment somewhat similar to the antique doublet, and a pair of very wide and short trowsers of figured silk; while below, the legs were encased in

white cotton or woollen socks, laced to some distance above the ankles. The socks were so contrived that the great toe was separated from the other toes, for the passage of the band by which the sandal was fastened. Over the doublet and trowsers they wore a loose gown of embroidered silk, something in the shape of the clerical robe, with loose sleeves. This was secured to the waist by a sash, in which they usually thrust the two swords which mark the dignitaries of higher rank. The three princes alone, of all the commissioners, were observed to wear a white inner shirt, or vest, which was exposed at the breast. This was a mark of the very highest rank, and belongs exclusively to princes and the loftiest dignitaries of

the empire.

Hayashi Daigaku-no-kamı, prince counsellor, was evidently the chief member of the commission, for all matters of importance were referred to him. He was a man of about fifty-five years of age, handsomely formed, and of a grave and rather saturnine expression of face, though with a benevolent look and exceedingly courtly manners. Ido, prince of Tsusima, was probably fifty, or thereabout, and was corpulent and tall. He had a rather more vivacious expression than the elder Hayashi. The third and youngest of the princes was the prince of Mimasaki, who could not have been much beyond forty years of age, and was by far the best-looking of the three. He was quite gay, and had the reputation of being fond of fun and frolic. According to the interpreters, Mimasaki entertained more liberal views with respect to foreign intercourse than any of his coadjutors, and seemed to be a great favourite with the Japanese, as he certainly was with the Americans. His liveliness manifested itself very apparently in his fondness for the music of the bands, and he could not keep his hands and feet quiet whenever they struck up a sprightly air.

Udono, who, though not a prince, was a man of

high station, and was known by the title of Mimbushiyoyu, or member of the board of revenue, was a tall, passable-looking man, but his features were prominent and had much of the Mongolian cast. fifth commissioner was Matsusaki Michitaro, whose rank and title were not discovered. His precise business in the commission it was difficult to fathom; he was always present at the conference, but took his seat constantly at a distance from the other dignitaries. on the further end of the sedan. By him there was continually crouched, upon his knees, a scribe, who was employed in taking notes of what was passing. occasionally under the promptings of his superior. Matsusaki was rather an equivocal character, difficult to understand. He had not originally been mentioned as a member of the commission, and his accession to the diplomatic force seemed to have been a second thought, since the presence of a fifth commissioner was not alluded to until a day or two previous to the conference. He was a man of sixty years of age at least, had a long, drawn-out meagre body, a very yellow bilious face, an uncomfortable dyspeptic expression, which his excessive short-sightedness did not improve, for it caused him, in his efforts at seeing, to give a very wry distortion to a countenance naturally not over handsome.

Moryama Yenoske was the principal interpreter who officiated on the occasion, being the same man who figured so conspicuously during the visit of Captain Glynn in the Preble, in 1849. As soon as the commissioners had taken their seats, Yenoske knelt at the feet of Hayashi, the chief, and humbly awaited his orders. The Japanese are never forgetful of the respect due to rank, and graduate their obeisance according to its degrees. From the emperor to the lowest subject in the realm there is a constant succession of prostrations. The former, in want of a human being superior to himself in rank, bows to some pagan idol; and every one of his subjects, from

prince to peasant, has some person before whom is bound to cringe and crouch in the dirt. The servile posture they assume seems very easy to the Japanese, but it would be very difficult and painful to one unaccustomed to it. The ordinary mode adopted is to drop on the knees, cross the feet, and turn up the heels, with the toes, instep, and calves of the legs brought together into close contact. Sometimes it is mere squatting down with the soles firm upon the ground, the knees bent, and the body crouched low. Yenoske was quite an adept in these movements, as were his coadjutors, and especially the prefect, Kurakawa-kahei, who was one of the subordinate function-When shall those who thus receive aries present. honour one from another hear and obey the Divine mandate, "Give unto the Lord glory and strength; give unto the Lord the glory due unto his name?" Hitherto, that mandate has been witheld from them by the supineness and unfaithfulness of Christians, but the day is at hand when these "isles and the inhabitants thereof shall sing His praise;" when to him "every knee shall bow, and every tongue confess to the glory of God the Father."

The commissioners, after a momentary silence, spoke a word to the prostrate Yenoske, who listened an instant, with downcast eyes, and then by a skilful manœuvre, still upon his knees, moved towards the commissioners' interpreter, and having communicated his message—which proved to be merely the ordinary compliments, with an inquiry after the health of the commodore and his officers—returned with an appropriate answer to his former position. An interchange of various polite messages having thus been borne backward and forward for several minutes, through the medium of Yenoske, refreshments, consisting of the invariable pipe, tea in porcelain cups, served on lacquered trays, cakes, and some confectionary, were handed round.

It was now proposed that an adjournment should

take place to another room, which they stated would accommodate comfortably about ten persons. Accordingly, the commodore having assented, he, accompanied by the captain of the fleet, his two interpreters and secretary, was conducted into a much smaller apartment, the entrance to which was only separated from the principal hall by a blue silk flag, ornamented in the centre with the embroidered arms of Japan. entering, the commissioners were found already seated. they having withdrawn first, and arranged themselves upon one of the red divans, which extended along the sides of the apartment. The commodore and his party took their seats on the left, and business commenced, the commissioners having premised that it was a Japanese custom to speak slowly. They were evidently very anxious to proceed with deliberation, and weigh every word with the exactness of cautious diplomatists. The first thing was to hand to the commodore a roll of paper, which proved to be an answer to the president's letter. The following is a translation of it:-

"The return of your excellency, as ambassador of the United States to this empire, has been expected according to the letter of his majesty the president, which letter your excellency delivered last year to his

majesty the emperor of this empire.

It is quite impossible to give satisfactory answers at once to all the proposals of your government, as it is most positively forbidden by the laws of our imperial ancestors; but for us to continue attached to the ancient laws, seems to misunderstand the spirit of the age; however, we are governed now by imperative necessity.

"At the visit of your excellency last year to this empire, his majesty the former emperor was sick, and is now dead. Subsequently, his majesty the present emperor ascended the throne; the many occupations in consequence thereof are not yet finished, and there is no time to settle other business thoroughly More-

over, his majesty the new emperor, at the accession to the throne, promised to the princes and high officers of the empire to observe the laws. It is therefore evident that he cannot now bring about any alteration in the ancient laws.

"Last autumn, at the departure of the Dutch ship, the superintendent of the Dutch trade in Japan was requested to inform your government of this event,

and a reply in writing has been received.

"At Nagasaki arrived recently the Russian ambassador to communicate a wish of his government. He has since left the said place, because no answer would be given to any nation that might express similar wishes. However, we admit the urgency of, and shall entirely comply with, the proposals of your government concerning coal, wood, water, provisions, and the saving of ships and their crews in distress. After being informed which harbour your excellency selects, that harbour shall be prepared, which preparation it is estimated will take about five years. Meanwhile a commencement can be made with the coal at Nagasaki by the next Japanese first month, (Siogoots, or the 16th of February, 1855.)

"Having no precedent with respect to coal, we request your excellency to furnish us with an estimate, and upon due consideration this will be complied with, if not in opposition to our laws. What do you understand by provisions? and how much coal?

"Finally, anything ships may be in want of that can be furnished from the production of this empire shall be supplied. The prices of merchandise and articles of barter to be fixed by Kurakawa Kahei and Moryama Yenoske. After settling the points before mentioned, the treaty can be concluded and signed at the next interview.

"Seals attached by order of the high gentlemen,
"MORYAMA YENOSKE."

The commodore having returned the document, re-

questing it should be signed by the high commissioner. and delivered to him next day, entered at once upon the subject which was uppermost in his mind—the negotiation of a treaty. He remarked that it would be better for the two nations that a treaty similar to the one between the United States and China should be made. He had been sent, he continued, by his. government to make such a treaty, and if he did not succeed, they would probably send more ships for that purpose; but he hoped that everything would be soon settled in an amicable manner, and that he would be able to despatch two of his ships, as he desired, to prevent others from coming. A copy of the Chinese treaty, written in English, Chinese, and Dutch, accompanied by two notes from the commodore, and a letter in answer to one sent by the high commissioner from Uraga, were now handed to the Japanese, when they asked for time to have the documents translated into their own language.

The next subject of discussion was one arising out of a melancholy event which had occurred in connexion with the American squadron, and which required an immediate decision. One of the marines belonging to the Mississippi had died two days prior to the conference, and it became necessary to make arrangements for his interment. The commodore proposed to buy a piece of ground from the Japanese for the burial of the man then lying dead, and for any other American who might die there. This proposition seemed to perplex the commissioners, and after some consultation, they retired to discuss it. leaving, they invited the commodore and his officers to partake of some refreshments, consisting of saki, fruit and cakes, soups and fish, which invitation was accepted, with the remark that it would be more consonant with American notions of hospitality, if the commissioners would join the commodore and his officers, as the breaking of bread together was, in the United States, as among many other nations, an expression of friendship. The Japanese replied that they were unacquainted with foreign customs, but would cheerfully join. They then all retired; but shortly after, the second and third in rank returned and participated in the repast, one of them filling a cup of saki, and drinking it off to the dregs, turned it bottom upwards, remarking that it was a Japanese custom for the host to drink first.

It was not long before the whole board was again in session, and a written reply to the commodore's request, respecting the burial of the marine, was presented by the chief commissioner, to the purport that, as a temple had been set apart at Nagasaki for the interment of strangers, it would be necessary to send the body to Uraga, whence, at a convenient season, it might be conveyed in a Japanese junk to the former place. To this the commodore objected, that undisturbed resting-places were granted by all nations, and then proposed to inter the body at an island near to the anchorage, which the Americans had named in their chart Webster's Island. Strong objections were made by the Japanese to the chosen spot; and after considerable discussion, permission was finally given to bury the body at Yoku-hama, in a site contiguous to one of their temples, and in view of the squadron. They observed, however, that as the novelty of the scene might attract an inconvenient crowd, the authorities would send an officer on board the Mississippi, in the morning, to accompany the funeral party.

The commodore now prepared to depart, having first stated that he would be happy to see the Japanese dignitaries on board his vessel, as soon as the weather They expressed most courteshould become warmer. ously the pleasure they would have in accepting the invitation, and bowing, retired. The subordinate American officers had been entertained with refreshments in the large outer hall during the conference, and were not a little amused with the rude efforts of the Japanese at delineating their portraits. The commodore now, followed by his suite and the bands of music, returned to the ship; and thus concluded the

ceremonies of the day

Next morning, according to arrangement, a Japanese official went on board the Mississippi, to accompany the funeral party on shore, for the purpose of pointing out the burial-place. At five o'clock in the afternoon, the boats left the ship on this mournful errand, attended by the chaplain, the interpreter, and a party of marines, the flags of every vessel being hoisted at half-mast. The corpse was borne to a very picturesque spot at the foot of a hill, at a short distance from the village of Yoku-hama. The chaplain was robed in his clerical gown, and on landing was received in the most courteous manner by some of the local authorities, who manifested none of their supposed repugnance to the Christian religion and its ministers. Crowds of the people had also gathered, and looked on with great curiosity, but with decorous respect, as the funeral procession moved slowly along to the sound of the muffled drum. The road lay through the village, and its inhabitants came out from their houses and open shops to witness the novel scene. The spot selected was near a Japanese place of interment, with its stone idols and sculptured headstones; and as the procession came up, a Buddhist priest, in robes of richly embroidered silk, was observed already on the ground. The chaplain read the service of the Protestant Episcopal church; and while he was officiating, the priest sat near by on a mat, with an altar before him, on which was a collection of scraps of paper, some rice, a gong, a vessel containing saki, and some burning in-The service having been read, the body lowered, and the earth thrown in, the party retired from the grave. The Buddhist priest then commenced the ceremonies of his religion, beating his gong, telling his rosary of glass and wooden beads, muttering his prayers, and keeping alive the burning incense. was still going through his formulary when the

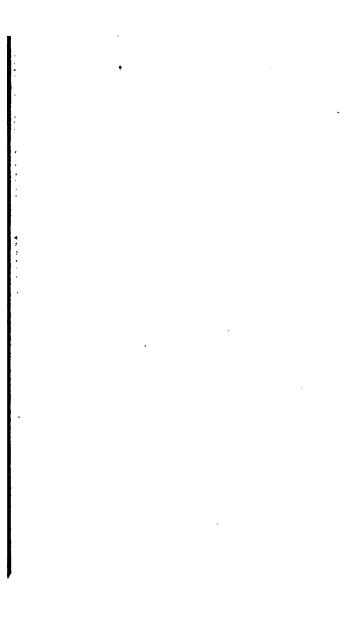
Americans moved away, but crowds of Japanese continued to linger in the neighbourhood, about the crests and acclivities of the hills which bounded the scene. A neat inclosure of bamboo was subsequently put up about the American grave by the authorities, and a small hut was erected near, for a Japanese guard to watch the spot for a time, according to their custom.

The proceedings of the Buddhist priest were founded upon the belief, that the soul survived its earthly home, and that it hovered over the scenes, and near the body from which it had been severed in a state of unrest and suffering, until it derived assistance from superhuman power. Hence the interposition and ceremonies of one whose supposed influence with the gods could secure for the spirit relief. Our curiosity would be gratified could we learn what ideas the Japanese attached to the strange service now for the first time performed in their presence. We can scarcely suppose that they accorded in any degree with its proper significance and intent. But amongst their better instructed visitors, there were, we should hope, some to whom it was suggestive and who rejoiced to see the day approaching, when the words now first uttered upon those far-off shores, "I am the resurrection and the life; he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live; and whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die." should be exemplified in the moral and spiritual history of these benighted islanders.

On the same day, the prefect, Kura-kawa-kahei, with Yenoske, came on board the Powhattan with a copy of the imperial reply to the president's letter, duly certified and signed by the four commissioners. The following Monday (March 13th) was fixed for the reception of the presents; and it was arranged that those persons who had the supervision of the telegraph, the daguerreotype apparatus, and steamengine, should land on the previous Saturday, to prepare a place for their suitable exhibition.



BI DDHIST PRIEST, IN FULL DRISE.



During the interview, Captain Adams inquired what ports the commissioners had selected for the trade of the Americans; remarking that five years, the time appointed for opening them, was much too long, and that the commodore would never submit, in the meantime, to the use of a place so restricted as Dezima. The prefect, however, waived all immediate consideration of the subject, saying that it was one upon which the commissioners would negotiate and deliberate at leisure. In regard to the question of going ashore, Captain Adams asked for some explicit reply, stating that the surveying party, which was at that time in the bay, would require to plant signals along the shore, but would not go into the interior. To this the prefect answered, that the views of the commissioners had not been fully matured, but seemed to concur in the necessity of the signals, if the commodore had so ordered it. He, however, expressed his fear of trouble and confusion, if the officers, engaged in their duty, should enter the villages, and expressed the hope that they would go down the bay, and not northwards. The subject of supplies was next spoken of, and the question of payment seemed to be conceded by the Japanese, who proposed, that as soon as a port was selected, certain persons should be appointed for the sale of articles of every kind; but, in the meantime, they said a single person would be chosen whose duty it would be to supply what was necessary, and receive in payment the American coin, to be estimated weight for weight with the Japanese money. They would prefer, they said, that Nagasaki should be the place for such transactions, but granted the necessity of carrying them on for the present where they were.

On the following day, a short conference was held by Captain Adams with the same Japanese officials in the treaty-house on shore. He expressed the cominodore's satisfaction at the determination of the Japanese government to alter its policy in regard to foreign governments, but, at the same time, intimated that the concessions proposed were not enough, and that a written compact, or treaty, with wider provisions, was essential. After some desultory discussion on various points, the interview terminated in an amicable manner.

At length the day agreed upon for the delivery of . the presents arrived; and although the weather was unsettled, and the waters of the bay somewhat rough. they were landed on the shore without damage. presents filled several large boats, which left the ship under an escort of officers and marines, with a band of music. All was under the superintendence of Captain Abbott, who was delegated to deliver the presents, with proper ceremonies, to the Japanese high commissioners. A building adjoining the treaty-house had been constructed for the purpose. Soon after entering, prince Hayashi came in, and their the usual compliments, Captain Abbott, with the interpreters, was led into a smaller room, where a letter from the commodore and some formalities on the delivery of the presents were disposed of. The ensuing Thursday was fixed for an interview with the commodore, when the commissioners promised to deliver a formal reply to his notes in regard to the opening of the various Japanese ports insisted upon.

The presents having been formally presented, the Americans proceeded to unpack and arrange them for exhibition. The Japanese authorities offered every facility for this work; their labourers constructed sheds for sheltering the various articles from the inclemency of the weather; a piece of level ground was assigned for laying down the circular track of the little locomotive, and posts were brought and erected for the extension of the telegraph wires—the Japanese taking a very ready part in all the labours, and watching the arrangement and putting together of the machinery with an innocent and childlike delight. The telegraphic apparatus was soon in working order, the wires extending nearly a mile in a direct line,

one end being at the treaty-house, and another at a building expressly allotted for the purpose. When communication was opened between the operators at either extremity, the natives watched with intense curiosity the *modus operandi*, and were greatly amazed to find that in an instant of time messages were conveyed in the English, Dutch, and Japanese languages from building to building. Day after day the dignitaries and many of the people would gather, and, eagerly beseeching the operators to work the telegraph, would watch with unabated interest the sending

and receiving of messages.

Nor did the railway, with its lilliputian locomotive, car, and tender, excite less interest. All the parts of the mechanism were perfect, and the car was a most tasteful specimen of workmanship, but so small that it could hardly carry a child of six years of age. Japanese, however, were not to be cheated out of a ride, and as they were unable to reduce themselves to the capacity of the inside of the carriage, they betook themselves to the roof. It was a ludicrous spectacle to behold a dignified mandarin whirling around the circular road at the rate of twenty miles an hour, with his loose robes flying in the wind. As he clung with a convulsive hold to the edge of the roof, grinning with intense interest, and his huddled-up body shaken convulsively with a kind of laughing timidity, while the car spun rapidly round the circle, you might have supposed that the movement, somehow or other, was dependent rather upon the enormous exertions of the uneasy mandarin than upon the power of the little puffing locomotive which was so easily performing its work.

Although the Japanese authorities were still very jealous of any intercourse on the part of the Americans with the people, and did all they could to prevent it, still there was necessarily a good deal of intermingling. The ships of the squadron were being daily supplied with water and provisions, for which the officials had now consented to receive payment, but they insisted on conducting all the regulations, and provided their own boats and labourers for the purpose. There was, however, almost daily intercourse between the Americans and the Japanese of all classes.

The Japanese habitually evinced an inordinate curiosity, for the gratification of which the various articles of strange fabric, and novel mechanism, now for the first time introduced to the notice of many of them, afforded ample scope. They followed the officers and men about, and seized every opportunity to examine the different parts of their dress. laced caps, boots, swords, and tailed coats of the officers. as well as the tarpaulins, jackets, and trowsers of the men, came in for the closest scrutiny; indeed, a tailor in search of a new cut or a latest fashion could not have been more exacting in his observations than these inquisitive people, as they fingered the broadcloth, smoothed down the nap with their long delicate hands, pulled a lappet here, adjusted a collar there, now fathomed the depth of a pocket, and again peered curiously into the inner recesses of Jack's loose toilette. They eagerly sought to possess themselves of anything that pertained to the dress of their visitors, and showed a peculiar passion for buttons. They would again and again ask for a button, and when presented with the cheap gift, they appeared immensely gratified, and stowed it away as if it were of the greatest value. is possible that their affection for buttons may be owing to the rarity of the article in their own country, for it is a curious fact that the simple convenience of a button is almost unknown in connexion with Japanese attire—strings and various bindings being the only mode of fastening their garments. When visiting the ships, the mandarins and their attendants were never at rest; but went about peering into every nook and corner, peeping into the muzzle of the guns, examining curiously the small-arms, handling the ropes, measuring the boats, looking wonderingly into the engine-room, and watching every movement of the engineers and workmen as they busied themselves

amid the gigantic machinery of the steamers.

Nor were they contented with mere observation; but, taking out their writing materials—the mulberrybark paper, Indian ink and hair pencils, which they always carried in a pocket within the left-breast of their loose robes—they were ever and anon making notes and sketches. The Japanese had all, apparently, a strong pictorial taste, and looked with great delight upon the engravings and pictures which were shown them; but their own performances appeared exceedingly rude and inartistic. Every man, however, seemed anxious to try his skill at drawing, and they were constantly taking the portraits of the Americans. and sketches of the various articles that interested them, but with very indifferent success. It should, however, be remembered that these were amateur, and not professional artists. The Japanese are, undoubtedly, a very imitative, adaptive, and compliant people; and in these characteristics may be discovered a promise of the comparatively easy introduction of foreign customs and habits, if not of the nobler principles and better life of a higher order of civilization. And may we not also hope that, when their hereditary misconceptions of Christianity shall have been removed, and the blessed advantages flowing both to individuals and nations from its possession shall be seen and appreciated, they will be disposed to welcome its advent in their midst, and submit to its Divine claims?

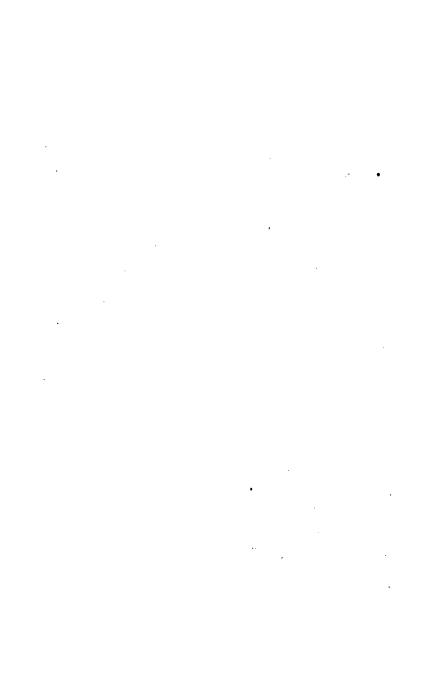
Notwithstanding the Japanese are so fond of indulging their curiosity regarding others, they are by no means communicative about themselves. They allege, as a reason for their provoking reserve, that their laws forbid them to impart to foreigners any information relating to their country and its institutions, habits, and customs. This silence on their part was a serious obstacle to the acquisition of that minute

information about a strange people of whom curiosity is naturally on the alert to know everything. It is to be feared, however, that much progress will not be obtained towards a thorough comprehension of Japan, until some men of intelligence, consular agents, merchants, or missionaries reside in the country. The common people were so much more disposed to fraternize than were the Japanese officials, that evidently nothing but a fear of punishment deterred them from entering into free intercourse with their visitors; but they were closely watched by their superiors, as indeed the latter were by other spies; for a system of

espionage is universal among all classes.

On one occasion, while the squadron was still at its advanced anchorage, a Japanese official hurried aboard from Kanagawa, and, in a state of considerable excitement, reported that an American officer had passed through that town, and was walking very fast towards Jeddo. His appearance, so said the messenger, was causing a great sensation, and it was feared that unpleasant consequences might ensue. The commodore directed guns to be fired immediately, and a signal made, recalling all boats and officers to their respective ships. He also prepared written orders, which were sent in different directions, commanding all persons belonging to the squadron to repair immediately on board. A copy of these orders was, on the instant, despatched by the Japanese officials in pursuit of the transgressor, said to be on his way to the capital. The commodore's prompt action was handsomely acknowledged by the authorities, who sent to him next day a formal expression of their gratitude.

The American officer, whose intrusion had occasioned this consternation, was Mr. Bittinger, the chaplain of the Susquehanna. While taking a walk on shore, this gentleman's curiosity prompted him to extend his observations somewhat beyond the usual circuit of some four or five miles, within which the Japanese authorities had restricted the movements of





JAPANESE TEMPLE.

their visitors. Starting from Yoku-hama, the traveller pushed on to the town of Kanagawa, some three miles further up the bay, where he was accosted by some of the Japanese officials, who urgently solicited him to return. Not to be baulked of his purpose, however, he continued his journey, followed by the officers, who dogged his steps at every turn until he reached Kamasaki. Here, to proceed further, a river must be crossed, and he tried to prevail upon some Japanese boatmen to ferry him to the opposite side; but they refused in spite of bribes and threats, in the course of which the chaplain, if the account of the natives is to be believed, but which we trust for the sake of his profession was incorrect, very improperly drew his sword. He now pursued his way higher up the river in the hope of finding a ford, and had just reached a very promising looking crossing, the depths of which he was about to try, when the messenger from the commodore accosted him with the written order to return. "He"—thus reported the Japanese authorities, with their usual minuteness of description— "read it, walked four steps further, read it again, then suddenly returned, and intimated his intention of going back to the ship."

The chaplain, in the course of his wanderings, had an opportunity of seeing one of the largest towns of Japan, that of Kanagawa, which, with its numerous wide streets and its crowded population, had an imposing appearance. He penetrated into some of the dwellings and temples, and, by his pertinacious perseverance, succeeded in obtaining, in one of the shops, some Japanese money in exchange for American coin. The native authorities seemed particularly annoyed in regard to this last matter, as it was an offence against their laws. Next day, Yenoske brought back the sum of three dollars and a half, which had been left in exchange with the shopman, and restoration of the Japanese money was requested, and

promised.

The day appointed for the conference on shore proving stormy, the interview was postponed until the next morning. In the mean time, a communication, addressed to the commodore, had been received from the commissioners, which ran as follows:—

"At our personal interview, on the 8th, you presented us a paper in which the president's views were expressed; and on the 11th, we received a reply to our letter, in which the same views were given as at the interview in relation to the commerce your country now has with China; both of which we have carefully examined, and learn that you wish to ascertain whether we are ready to adopt the same that the Chinese have. The burden of that which you presented on the 8th is similar to that which was sought in the president's letter, and you gave it to learn whether we would adopt it or not. In our letter, it was plainly stated that our emperor had but lately acceded to his throne, and all the numerous affairs of government required to be quietly settled, and that he had no leisure for extraneous negotiations. Consequently, he last autumn sent, through the superintendent of the Dutch shipping, to make this known to you, for you to communicate it to the United States.

"Among those points which you now propose for adoption, the two items of extending succour and protection to the distressed and wrecked vessels on our coast, and of furnishing coal to passing ships, and supplying provisions and other necessaries to those who may be in need of them, are founded in reason, and ought to be granted without hesitation. But as to opening a trade such as is now carried on with China by your country, we certainly cannot yet bring it about. The feelings and manners of our people are very unlike those of outer nations; and it will be exceedingly difficult, even if you wish it, to immediately change the old regulations for those of

other countries. Moreover, the Chinese have long had intercourse with western nations, while we have had dealings at Nagasaki with only the people of Holland and China. Besides them, it mattered not for us to trade with any other land; and this has

made our exchange of commodities very small.

"The ships of your country must, therefore, begin your trade at Nagasaki during the first moon of our next year, where they can procure fuel, water, coal, and other things; but as our ideas of things, and what we each like, are still very dissimilar, as are also our notions of the prices or worth of things, this makes it indispensable that we both first make a mutual trial and examination, and then, after five years, we can open another port for trade, which will be convenient for your ships when passing.

"The points of the treaty you have now presented for our deliberation, and this now given to you, can be retained by each as evidence of our separate

views.

## " HAYASHI IZAWA. IDO. UDONO."

The next day, March 17th, the commodore, accompanied by his interpreters and some officers, met the commissioners at the treaty-house, and after some preliminary compliments, was conducted to the inner room. Both the Americans and the Japanese, on the present occasion, dispensed with all military display. Hayashi, the chief dignitary, opened the business by asking whether the commodore was satisfied with the Japanese propositions for a treaty, as embodied in the foregoing note. The commodore having requested and received a Dutch translation, the discussion The commissioners interposed, with great pertinacity, all possible difficuties to the adoption of American views, and perpetually contended that the laws of the empire were of such a character as positively forbade the concessions demanded.

They insisted, for example, that Nagasaki was the place set apart for strangers; they stated that the inhabitants and authorities of that city had been trained to enforce the laws with respect to foreigners, and declared that if the Americans were to have another port assigned to them, five years would be required to make similar preparations. The commodore replied that the fact of Nagasaki having been especially appropriated to foreigners was one of the grounds of his objections to it; that its inhabitants and authorities, having been so long accustomed to the servility of the Dutch, would doubtless exact more from the Americans than they would be inclined to submit to, and serious consequences might follow. Moreover, the commodore declared that he desired it to be well understood, that his countrymen visiting Japan must be free from all those oppressive laws which have been hitherto imposed upon strangers. In a word, he declared emphatically that he would not think of accepting Nagasaki as one of the ports.

The commodore then informed the commissioners that he should expect, in the course of time, five ports to be opened to the American flag; but would content himself for the present with three: one on the island of Nippon, say either Uraga or Kagasima; another in Yesso, suggesting Matsmai; and a third in Loo Choo, that of Napha. After many evasions, the commissioners at last answered, that as the commodore positively refused to accept Nagasaki, and as they themselves objected to Uraga, Simoda would be proposed. In regard to Loo Choo, they declared that, as it was a distant dependency, over which the emperor had but limited control, they could entertain no proposition. And as for Matsmai, that also stood in similar relations to the Japanese government.

Notwithstanding all these objections, however, the commodore still persisted in his demands, convinced that they would ultimately be yielded. Finding him thus unbending, the commissioners proposed to con-

sider the matter, and retired to another apartment for private consultation. After an absence of an hour they returned, and reported, as the result of their deliberations, that a longer time would be required before their decision could be given in regard to the opening of Matsmai. They remarked, in addition, that it was not in the power of the emperor to grant the use of this port without consulting the prince under whose hereditary right it was governed, and that to do this would require a year. The commodore intimated that he could not leave Japan without a reply of some kind, and proposed, if that prince were an independent sovereign, to go to Matsmai and negotiate with him. This point was finally settled for the time by the promise of a definite answer on Thursday, the 23rd of March.

In regard to Simoda, it was agreed that the commodore should despatch one or more vessels to that port, and the commissioner, a Japanese officer of rank, to meet them, in order that the harbour might be examined, and its fitness for the required purposes determined, it having been clearly understood that if it did not answer the expectations of the Americans in all respects, another place, somewhere in the southern part of Nippon, would be insisted on. The Vandalia and Southampton were accordingly

despatched to examine the proposed harbour.

On the 23rd of March the usual deputation visited the Powhattan, bearing with them the final answer in regard to the opening of the port of Matsmai. The document was written in the Japanese, Chinese, and Dutch languages; and its purport was to the effect that American ships, in want of provisions, wood, and water, should be supplied in the harbour of Hakodadi, as was desired. As time for preparations would be required, the 17th of September, 1855, or more than twelve months, was fixed for the commencement. This concession was accepted, on the condition that, on examination, it proved serviceable for the purposes

intended. Exception, however, was taken to the

unreasonable delay.

A great point had now been gained, betokening a fair prospect for a successful issue to the expedition. The utmost good feeling resulted from this concession, and outward demonstrations of courtesy and respect continued to be interchanged. The Japanese had already acknowledged, with courtly thanks, the presents which had been bestowed on behalf of the government; and now, on the 24th of March, the commodore was invited to receive the various gifts which had been ordered by the emperor in return. He accordingly landed at Yoku-hama, with a suite of officers and his interpreters, and was courteously received at the treaty-house. The large receptionroom was crowded with the imperial offerings. They were of Japanese manufacture, and consisted of specimens of rich brocades and silks, of their famous lacquered ware, such as chow-chow boxes, tables, trays, and goblets, all skilfully wrought, and finished with an exquisite polish, of porcelain cups of wonderful lightness and transparency, adorned with figures and flowers in gold and variegated colours, and exhibiting a workmanship which surpassed even that of the ware for which the Chinese are so remarkable; fans, pipecases, and articles of apparel in ordinary use, of no great value, but of exceeding interest, were scattered in among the more luxurious and costly objects. With the usual order and neatness the various presents had been arranged in lots, and classified according to the rank of those for whom they were respectively intended.

The commissioners took their position at the further end of the room; and when the commodore and his suite entered, the prince Hayashi read aloud the list of presents, and the names of persons to whom they were to be given. The announcement was then translated, first into Dutch, and then into English. The ceremony being over, the commodore was invited into the inner room, where he was presented with two complete sets of Japanese coin, three matchlocks, and two swords. These gifts, though of no great intrinsic value, were very significant evidences of the desire of the Japanese to express their respect for the representative of the United States. The bestowal of the coins especially, in direct opposition to the Japanese laws, which forbid all issue of their money beyond the

kingdom, was an act of marked favour.

As the commodore prepared to depart, the commissioners said that there was one article intended for the president, which had not yet been exhibited. They accordingly conducted the commodore and his officers to the beach, where one or two hundred sacks of rice were pointed out, heaped up in readiness to be sent on board the ships. As that immense supply of substantial food seemed to excite some wonder on the part of the Americans, Yenoske remarked that it was customary with the Japanese, when bestowing royal presents, to include a certain quantity of rice, although he did not say whether that quantity always amounted, as on the present occasion, to hundreds of immense sacks.\*

<sup>\*</sup> The commodore, upon subsequent inquiry, learned that there are three articles which usually form part of an imperial present. These are, rice, dried fish, and dogs. Some also said that charcoal was always included. Why these should have been selected, or what they particularly symbolize, he could not learn. The charcoal was omitted in the gifts on this occasion; but four small dogs of a rare breed were sent to the president as part of the emperor's gift. It appears, also, that two were put on board of Admiral Stirling's ship for Queen Victoria. The fact that dogs are always part of a royal Japanese present, suggested to the commodore the thought, that possibly one species of spaniel now in England may be traced to a Japanese origin. In 1613, when Captain Saris returned from Japan to England, he carried to the king a letter from the emperor, and an exchange of presents; and it is not improbable that dogs formed part of the gifts, and may thus have introduced into the country this peculiar breed. At any rate, there is a species in England which it is hard to distinguish from the Japanese dog. The species sent as a present by the emperor is by no means common, even in Japan. It is never seen running about the streets, or following its master in his walks, and the commodore was informed that dogs of this kind are costly.

While contemplating these substantial evidences of Japanese generosity, the attention of all was suddenly rivetted upon a body of monstrous fellows, who tramped down the beach like so many huge elephants. They were professional wrestlers, and formed part of the retinue of the princes, who kept them for their private amusement and for public entertainment. They were some twenty-five in number, and were men enormously tall in stature, and immense in weight of flesh. Their proprietors seemed proud of them, and were careful to show their points to the greatest advantage before the astonished Americans. two or three of these huge monsters had the character of being the most famous wrestlers in Japan. Koyanagi, the reputed bully of the capital, was one of them, and paraded himself with the conscious pride of superior massiveness and strength. He was especially brought forward for the commodore's minute examination. On attempting, accordingly, to grasp the monster's immense arm, he found it as solid as it was huge, while the folds of massive flesh on his huge neck fell like the dewlap of a prize ox. As some surprise was naturally expressed at this wondrous exhibition of animal development, the fellow himself gave a grunt indicative of his flattered vanity.

As a preliminary display of the power of these men, the princes set them to the removal of the sacks of rice to a convenient place on the shore for shipping. Each of the sacks weighed not less than 125lbs., and there were only a couple of the wrestlers who did not carry each two sacks at a time. They bore them on the right shoulder, lifting the first from the ground without help, but obtaining aid for the raising of the second. One man carried a sack suspended by his teeth, and another, taking one in his arms, turned repeated somersaults as he held it, and apparently with much ease.

After these performances it was proposed that the spectators should retire to the treaty-house, that they

might see the wrestlers exhibit their professional feats. These men were most carefully provided for, and waited on by a number of attendants, who were always at hand to supply them with fans, which they often required, and to assist them in dressing and undressing. Rich garments were now cast over their huge frames by these servitors, and they were led to the scene of their exploits. The details of the performances are too disgusting to be narrated here, and we shall accordingly pass them over in silence. The circumstance has been referred to thus far, as affording a glimpse of a degrading Japanese custom, but one, we regret to add, not confined to that country.

From the brutal performances of these trained monsters, the Americans turned with a glow of pleasure and satisfaction to the exhibition of the telegraph and the railroad. It was a happy contrast, which a higher and purer civilization presented, to the revolting display on the part of the Japanese officials. In place of a parade of brute force, here was a triumphant disclosure, to a partially enlightened people, of the success of science and enterprise. The natives evinced great delight in again seeing the rapid movement of the Lilliputian locomotive; and one of the scribes of the commissioners took his seat upon the car, while the engineer stood upon the tender, feeding the furnace with one hand, and directing the diminutive engine with the other. Crowds of the people gathered around, and looked on the repeated circlings of the train with unabated pleasure and surprise, unable to repress a shout of delight at each blast of the steamwhistle. The telegraph, with its wonders, though before witnessed, still created renewed interest, and all the beholders were unceasing in their exclamations of admiration and astonishment.

The agricultural instruments having been explained to the commissioners, a formal delivery of the presents ensued. After this, a detachment of marines from the squadron were put through their various evolutions and drills, while the bands played martial airs. The Japanese dignitaries seemed to take very great interest in this military display, and expressed themselves much gratified at the soldierly bearing and excellent discipline of the men. This closed the proceedings of the day: and the commissioners having accepted an invitation of the commodore to dine with him on the 27th, the Japanese retired to the treaty-house, and the

Americans returned to the ships.

Extensive preparations were made in the flag-ship preparatory to this occasion. The quarter-deck was adorned with a great variety of flags, and all parts of the steamer were put in perfect order; while the officers and men were attired in their uniforms to do honour to their visitors. The commodore was resolved to give the Japanese a favourable impression of American hospitality, and had accordingly spared no pains in providing for the large party expected, which was understood to comprise no less than seventy persons, exclusive of the boatmen and other servitors. As it was known that the strictness of Japanese etiquette would not allow the high commissioners to sit at the same table with their subordinates, the commodore ordered two banquets, one in his cabin for the chief dignitaries, and another on the quarter-deck. Having resolved to give such an entertainment as soon as the progress of negotiations should warrant it, he had reserved for it live bullocks, some sheep, and a supply of game and poultry. These, with the ordinary cabin stores, furnished every requisite for the preparation of a generous feast; and under the cunning hands of the chef de cuisine, assumed nearly every variety of dish attractive to the eye and to the taste.

The guests, on their approach, were saluted by a salvo of seventeen guns. After an examination of the sloop-of-war, Macedonia, they repaired to the flag-ship, and were conducted through the different departments of the vessel, and shown the guns and machinery. A boat was then lowered, with a howitzer in its bows,

which was repeatedly discharged, much to their amusement; for, although not a warlike people—at least in the modern epochs of their history—the Japanese evidently had a great fondness for martial exercise and display. The engines were next put in motion, and they evinced the usual intelligence of the higher class of the natives in their inquiries and remarks. After satisfying their curiosity, dinner was announced, and the five commissioners were conducted to the commodore's cabin, where a very handsome banquet awaited them. The subordinate officials, amounting to about sixty, were provided for under the awning on the quarter-deck, where a large table had been spread with an abundant supply.

The four captains of the squadron, with the commodore's secretary and interpreter, joined the commissioners. Yenoske, the Japanese interpreter, was allowed the privilege, as a special favour on the part of his superiors, to sit at a side-table in the cabin, where his humble position did not seem to disturb either his equanimity or his appetite. Hayashi, who always preserved his grave and dignified bearing, ate and drank sparingly, but tasted of every dish and sipped of every kind of wine. The others proved themselves famous trenchermen, and entered more heartily than their chief into the convivialities of the

occasion.

The Japanese party upon deck, who were entertained by a large body of American officers, became noisy as the feast went on, taking the lead in proposing and drinking healths with great avidity. They continued shouting at the top of their voices, and were heard far above the music of the bands that enlivened the entertainment. It became, in fact, ere long, a scene of boisterous and bacchanalian conviviality, discreditable to both the guests and their entertainers. In the latter it is evident that Christianity had no fit representatives. The rapid disappearance of the viands was quite a marvel. In eating

the Japanese showed little moderation or discrimination in the choice of dishes, and in the order of courses.

As a most abundant provision had been made, there were remnants of the feast left after all the guests had been satisfied; and most of these the Japanese. according to custom, prepared to carry off with them. The Japanese always carry an abundant supply of different kinds of paper within the left bosom of their loose robes, in a capacious pocket. One description is as soft as cotton cloth, and exceedingly tough. This is used for a pocket handkerchief. Another furnishes the materials for taking notes, or for wrapping up the fragments of a feast. On the present occasion, when the dinner was over, all the guests simultaneously spread out their long folds of paper, and gathering what scraps they could lay their hands on, without regard to the kind of food, made up an envelope of eatables, in which there was a most extraordinary confusion of sour and sweet, meats, pastry, etc. Nor was this the result of gluttonous propensities, or a deficiency of good breeding; it was simply the fashion of the country. These unsavoury parcels they stowed away in their pockets, or in their capacious sleeves. The practice was universal; and they not only followed it themselves, but insisted that their American guests. when entertained at a Japanese banquet, should also adopt it. Paper parcels were thrust into their hands when leaving, and which it would have been an offence against the native hospitality to refuse.

After the dinner, the Japanese were entertained by an exhibition of negro minstrelsy, got up by some of the sailors, who blacked their faces and dressed themselves in character. Even the gravity of the saturnine Hayashi was not proof against the grotesque and novel display, for he joined with the rest in the general hilarity provoked by the farcical antics of the performers. About sunset the guests prepared to depart, many of them being anything but sober. The excited

Matsusaki, on leaving, threw his arms about the commodore's neck, crushing in his heedless embrace a pair of new epaulettes, and repeating in Japanese the words, "Nippon and America, all the same heart." He then proceeded to his boat, supported by some of his steadier companions, and soon the whole party had left the ship and were making rapidly for the shore. In reviewing the circumstances of this banquet, there is much to regret and condemn in the facilities and temptations afforded to intemperance. There might have been ample hospitality and enjoyment without dissipation.

On the following day, the conferences were renewed. The dignitaries were unusually grave, probably arising from a sense of shame on the recollection of the previous day's convivialities. As soon as the commodore had taken his seat, a letter was handed to him, which the Japanese stated they had just received from Simoda. It was from Commander Pope, and had been transmitted through the authorities overland. Its contents gave a satisfactory report of Simoda, and Commodore Perry accordingly at once accepted that port, but declared that it must be opened without delay. Hakodadi, he added, would

do for the other, and Napha for the third.

The commodore now proposed to sign the agreement in regard to the three ports, and directed his interpreter to read it in Dutch. When the document had been thus read and afterwards carefully perused by the Japanese, they stated that they were prepared to concur in everything except as to the *immediate* opening of Simoda. After discussion, it was finally agreed that though the port might be opened, the Japanese would address a note to the commodore, stating that everything which might be wanting by ships, could not be furnished there before the expiration of ten months, but that wood and water, and whatever else the place possessed, would be supplied immediately.

The question then arose as to the extent of privileges to be granted to Americans who might visit Simoda, in the discussion of which it was perfectly plain that the Japanese meant distinctly to prohibit, at least for the present, the permanent residence of Americans in Japan. The distance also to which American visitors might extend their excursions into the country around Simoda and Hakodadi was settled; the Japanese at once assenting to the limits suggested by the commodore.

The proposition to have consular agents residing in Japan was one which evidently created great anxiety to the commissioners; but it was finally conceded that there should be one to reside at Simoda, though he was not to be appointed until a year or eighteen months from the date of the treaty. Two more articles, including the new points which had been discussed, having been added to the transcript of the proposed treaty, and the delivery of a copy in Dutch having been promised, the commodore took his departure.

After the lapse of a few days, all things being in readiness for the signing of the treaty, the American negotiator went on shore for that purpose. Three drafts of the important document had been prepared in each of four different languages—English, Dutch, Japanese, and Chinese—all of which were duly signed and certified by the appointed representatives of the two nations. It is needless to give the specific articles embodied in this document, the, substance of them having been repeatedly referred to in the narrative of

the various conferences.

Immediately on the signing and exchange of the copies of the treaty, the commodore presented the first commissioner, prince Hayashi, with an American flag, remarking that he considered it the highest expression of national courtesy and friendship he could offer. The prince was evidently impressed with this significant mark of amity, and returned his thanks for

it with indications of great feeling. The commodore then presented the other dignitaries with the various

gifts he had especially reserved for them.

All formal business being now concluded to the mutual satisfaction of both parties, the Japanese commissioners invited the commodore and his officers to partake of an entertainment prepared for the auspicious occasion. The tables were spread in the large reception hall. These were nothing more than wide divans, such as were used for seats, and of the same height. They were covered with a red-coloured crape, and arranged according to the rank of the guests and their hostsan upper table, raised somewhat above the rest, being appropriated to the commodore, his superior officers. and the commissioners. When all were seated, the servitors brought in a rapid succession of courses, consisting chiefly of thick soups, or rather stews, in most of which fresh fish was a component part. These were served in small earthen bowls or cups, and were brought in upon lacquered stands, and placed, one before each guest, on the tables. Together with each dish was a supply of soy or some other condiment, while throughout there was an abundant quantity of saki—the Japanese national liquor—a sort of whisky distilled from rice. Various sweetened confections. and a multiplicity of cakes, were liberally interspersed among the other articles on the tables. Towards the close of the feast, a plate containing a broiled crayfish, a piece of fried fish of some kind, two or three boiled shrimps, and a small square pudding with something of the consistence of blanc-mange, was placed before each, with a hint that they were to follow the guests on their return to the ships, and they were accordingly sent and duly received afterwards.

The feast of the commissioners did not make a strikingly favourable impression on their guests; but they were greatly pleased with their hosts, whose urbanity and assiduous attentions left nothing to desire on the score of politeness. They took their

III.

leave, however, it must be confessed, with app but scantily appeased by the unusual fare that been spread before them. It is true that apo were made—which, by the way, seemed to habitual feature of their entertainments—and were assigned for the poorness of the repast of score of the difficulty of obtaining the best artisfood at Kanagawa. The dinner given to the missioners on board the Powhattan would have in quantity, at least a score of such as that offer the Japanese on this occasion.

The feast having passed thus pleasantly, and having been cordially drunk in Lilliputian cups of the commissioners began to express great at about the proposed visit of the commodore to a They earnestly urged him not to take his ship higher up the bay, since, they said, it would be trouble, by which the populace might be dist and perhaps their own lives jeopardized. After a discussion of the point, it was postponed, and we made the subject of an interchange of notes. meeting then broke up, and the company disper

The next step, immediately upon the signin exchanging of the treaty, was to despatch it is government at Washington. This was done ex April, 1854; and the honour of bearing it was ferred on Commander Adams, who had revaluable service throughout the negotiations.

## CHAPTER VI.

EXCURSION INTO THE COUNTRY—THE AMERICAN OFFICERS ENTERTAINED BY THE MAYOR-GLIMPSES OF JAPANESE DOMESTIC LIFE-BLACK DYED TEETH OF THE FEMALES-THE DIFFERENT CLASSES OF JAPANESE SOCIETY-THE FEMALE SEX TREATED WITH RESPECT AND HONOUR-ADVANCE OF THE SQUADRON TOWARDS JEDDO-DISTANT VIEW OF THE CAPITAL-DEPARTURE OF THE COMMODORE TO SIMODA -POSITION AND DESCRIPTION OF THE TOWN AND ENVIRONS-JAPANESE ARCHITECTURE-SHOP SIGNS-HOUSES FOR LODGERS-ARTICLES OF DIET-THE TEMPLES AT SIMODA-CEMETERIES AND INSCRIPTIONS ON TOMBSTONES-JAPANESE WORSHIP-COMPLAINTS BY THE COMMODORE OF JAPANESE ESPIONAGE-FREEDOM OF MOVE-MENT GUARANTEED-AN INTERESTING INCIDENT -THE DESIRE OF TWO JAPANESE YOUTHS OF GOOD FAMILY TO TRAVEL AND SEE THE WORLD-REFUSED ADMISSION ON BOARD THE AMERICAN SHIPS-THEIR HEROIC CONDUCT AND MYSTERIOUS FATE-THEIR MANLY LETTER-AN OUTRAGE ON THREE AMERICAN OFFICERS-DEPARTURE FOR HAKODADI.

Soon after the sailing of the Saratoga for America, bearing the first-fruits of his diplomatic success, Commodore Perry went on shore, for the purpose of taking a survey of the country. He was attended by Moryama, Yenoske, and several of the Japanese officials. A circuit embracing some five miles was the extent of the field of observation; but this gave an opportunity of seeing a good deal of the scenery, several of the villages, and large numbers of the people. It being the season of early spring, the fields and terraced gardens were carpetted with a fresh and tender verdure. The camellias, growing to the immense height of forty feet, which abound on the shores of the Bay of Jeddo, were in full bloom, with their magnificent red blossoms, displaying a richness of colour, and a perfection of development unrivalled elsewhere.

As soon as a village or hamlet was approached, one of the Japanese attendants would hurry in advance,

and order the women and the rabble to keep out of the way. This did not suit the purpose of the commodore, who was desirous of seeing as much as possible of the people, and learning all he could of their manners, habits, and customs. He accordingly remonstrated with the interpreter, particularly for dispersing the Yenoske pretended that it was entirely for the benefit of the ladies themselves, as their modesty was such that it could not withstand the sight of a stranger. But the commodore did not believe a word of this, and plainly intimated as much. The imputation upon Yenoske's truthfulness, however, did not at all disconcert or offend him. Indeed, he seemed to take it rather as a compliment to that duplicity, which is one of the most cherished accomplishments of a Japanese official. Finding that the commodore's purpose was not thus to be frustrated, Yenoske promised that at the next town, where refreshments had been ordered, the women should not be sent away. Accordingly, on entering this place, every one crowded out to see the strangers-men, women, and children.

The Americans were conducted to the residence of the mayor of the town, by whom they were welcomed with great cordiality, and hospitably entertained. The interior of the dwelling was unpretending, consisting of a large room, spread with soft mats, with oiled paper windows, hung with rudely executed cartoons, and furnished with the usual red-coloured benches. The wife and sister of the worthy magistrate soon entered with refreshments, and smiled a timid welcome to the guests. The ladies were bare-footed, and were dressed very nearly alike, in dark-coloured robes, somewhat resembling night-gowns, secured by a broad band passing round the waist. Their figures. were fat and dumpy, or at any rate appeared so, in their ungraceful drapery, but their faces were not wanting in expression, for which they were chiefly indebted to their glistening eyes, which were black, as well as their hair: this was dressed at the top of the

head, like that of the men, although not shaved in front. Their lips were red, and in smiling graciously, they displayed a row of black teeth, with gums very much corroded. The married women of Japan have the exclusive privilege of dyeing their teeth, with a mixture of various ingredients, including iron filings and saki. This compound is so corrosive, that in applying it to the teeth, it is necessary to protect the gums and lips, as the mere touch of the dye instantly leaves upon the flesh a purple spot; and in spite of the utmost care, the gums become tainted, and lose their ruddy colour and vitality. This strange habit is often commenced by Japanese maidens immediately on becoming affianced, and its effects are rendered more apparent from the practice of painting the lips with rouge, the ruddy glow of which brings out in greater contrast the blackness of the gums and teeth. The rouge of the Japanese toilet, called bing, is made of the Carthamus tinctorius, and is prepared in cups of porcelain. When a slight coat is applied, it gives a lively red colour; but when it is put on thick, a deep violet, which is the most prized.

The mayor had some refreshments prepared for his guests, consisting of tea, confectionary, and the never absent saki. With the latter was served a kind of hot waffle, made apparently of rice flour. The civic dignitary himself was very active in dispensing these offerings, and he was ably seconded by his wife and sister, who always remained on their knees in presence of the strangers. This awkward position of the women did not seem to interfere with their activity, for they kept running about very briskly with the silver saki kettle, and their services, from the smallness of the cups, were in constant requisition. The two ladies were unceasingly courteous, and kept bowing their heads like a bobbing toy mandarin. The mayoress was so good-natured as to bring in her baby, which her guests felt bound to make the most of, though its

dirty face and general untidy appearance made it a painful effort to caress it. A bit of confectionary being presented to the infant, it was directed to bow its shaven head, which it did with a degree of precocious politeness that called forth the greatest apparent admiration on the part of its mother and all the ladies present.

On preparing to depart, the commodore proposed the health of the whole household, which brought into the room the mayor's mother. She was an ancient dame; and, as soon as she came in, she squatted herself in one corner, and bowed her thanks for the compliments paid to the family, of which she was the oldest member.

As the Japanese officials no longer interfered with the curiosity of the people, there was a good opportunity of observing them, though hurriedly, as the commodore and his party were forced to return early to the ships. In the small towns, they appeared to be divided into three principal classes, - officials, traders, and labourers. The latter almost without exception seemed thriving and contented, and not over worked. There were signs of poverty indeed, but none of pauperism. Women as well as men were frequently seen engaged in field labours. They were comfortably clad in a loose robe of coarse cotton, of the same form as those of their superiors, though shorter. They were, for the most part, bare-headed and bare-footed. The women were dressed much like the men, but their heads were not shaved, and their long hair was fastened upon the top, in a knot, or under a pad.

In rainy weather, the Japanese wear a covering made of straw, which being fastened together at top, is suspended from the neck, and falls over the shoulders and person like a thatched roof. Some of the higher classes cover their robes with an oiled paper cloak, which is impermeable to wet. The umbrella, like that of the Chinese, is almost a con-



JAPANESE WOMAN AND CHILD.



stant companion, and serves both to shade from the sun and keep off a shower. The men of all classes were exceedingly courteous, and although inquisitive about the strangers, they never became offensively intrusive. The labouring class was evidently in great dread of their superiors, and were more reserved in their presence than they would have been had they not been under restraint.

As we have previously seen, Japanese exclusiveness to foreigners is merely the policy of the government. The people are social, and mingle freely in friendly intercourse with each other. There is one feature of Japanese society in which their superiority to all other orientals is clearly manifest. Woman is recognised as a companion, and not treated merely as a slave. position is certainly not as elevated as in countries under the influence of the gospel; but it is far superior to that of other pagan, and of all Mohammedan countries. The non-existence of polygamy is also a distinctive characteristic. The Japanese are the most moral and refined of all eastern nations, and the effect is apparent in the superior character of the women, and in the greater prevalence of the domestic virtues.

The young Japanese girls are well-formed and rather pretty, and have much of that vivacity and self-reliance which spring from a consciousness of dignity, derived from the esteem in which they are held. In the ordinary intercourse of friends and families, the women have their share, and rounds of visiting and tea parties are kept up as briskly in Japan as in England or America. The attitude assumed by the women, who prostrated themselves in the presence of the commodore and his party, should be considered rather as a mark of their reverence for the strangers than as an evidence of servility. That in the large towns and cities of Japan there is great licentiousness, it is reasonable to suppose, for such, unhappily, is the case in all great communities; but it is due to the Japanese

women to state, that no want of modesty was betrayed by them during the stay of the squadron in the bay of Jeddo.

On the 9th of April, notwithstanding a note received from the commissioners, filled with urgent remonstrances against the movement, the commodore announced his intention of advancing as near to Jeddo as the depth of water would allow. Accordingly, on the next morning the whole squadron moved up the bay. The Japanese interpreters came on board the Powhattan just as she started, and were evidently in great dismay. They earnestly begged the commodore to desist from his purpose, representing their own safety as depending upon the issue. Being unable to dissuade him, they remained on board to watch his The Powhattan and Mississippi advanced movements. so near to the capital, that, but for the prevalence of a fog, it would have been distinctly visible. As it was, the general outline of the city could be traced, showing an immense and thickly crowded number of houses and buildings, covering a large surface. There seemed to be a general similarity in the low-peaked houses and the terraced gardens to the other towns on the bay, while upon the heights and projecting points commanding the capital there were the usual forts, with canvass outworks. It is possible, however, that the Buddhist temples may in the haze have been mistaken for fortifications. Along the whole sea front of the city there appeared to be a row of high palisades, with occasional openings for boats or small junks. Whether these were arranged to protect the landingplaces from the washing of the sea, or to defend the city from an attack, it was impossible to decide. was quite probable, however, that they had been put up in consequence of the visit of the squadron, to prevent the approach of the armed boats, in case of an attempt on the part of the Americans to land by force. But, whatever might have been their design, it was clear that the city could be readily destroyed by a

hostile flotilla of gun boats, armed with guns of the heaviest calibre.

Considerable preparation had evidently been made at first by the Japanese to impress the Americans with a lofty estimate of their military power. New works of defence were commenced, and large numbers of troops paraded ostentatiously within sight of the squadron, during the first visit to Jeddo Bay. On the second visit, there was evidently a change of policy, and a studious avoidance of all show of military resistance.

To allay the apprehensions of the commissioners, the commodore resolved not to anchor in the neighbourhood of Jeddo, for in addition to the personal peril to which it would expose them, they feared that the sight of the foreign squadron might excite the teeming populace to acts of hostility and insubordination. The commodore, therefore, yielded to their wishes. He thought, moreover, that by persisting in this course, he might endanger the friendly relations between himself and the Japanese. The squadron, therefore, returned to the "American anchorage."

There being no further reason for the detention of the vessels in the upper bay of Jeddo, the commodore prepared to depart. He accordingly despatched the Macedonian for the Bonins; and the Southampton and Supply, the Vandalia and Lexington, for Simoda, whither he himself proceeded a few days afterwards in the Powhattan, accompanied by the Mississippi. On his arrival, he found the vessels which had preceded him anchored in the beautiful harbour.

Simoda—one of the ports assigned to the Americans—is on the island of Nippon, near the mouth of the lower bay or gulf of Yeddo. The town is situated at the western end of the harbour, on a plain at the opening of a fertile valley. Its name is probably derived from its low position, Simoda meaning low field. A river, flowing from the interior, empties itself into the harbour. The country around is extremely

picturesque and varied, consisting of verdant hills and valleys. Simoda is said to be the largest town in the principality of Idzu, and was at one time a mart of considerable importance. It was founded centuries ago, and some two hundred years since was the port of entry for vessels bound to the capital; but Uraga, further up the bay, having succeeded to this important function, Simoda has declined, and become comparatively a poverty-stricken place. There is not much appearance of commercial activity in the port, but there is still some inconsiderable business carried on through it, between the interior of the country and various places on the coast.

In front of the town there is a depot for small junks and boats, artificially constructed of dykes and a breakwater. This is connected with the river already referred to, so that when the tide rises, boats can sail up the stream. Rude docks exist for building and launching vessels, and these show some activity in the number of junks in process of construction and repair.

The town is compactly built, and laid out with regularity. The streets intersect each other at right angles, and most of them are guarded by light wooden gates, with the names of the streets marked upon posts, which are hollowed so as to form a kind of watch-box for the gate-keeper. A small stream flows through the town, the channel of which is walled with stone, and crossed by four small wooden bridges. The streets are about twenty feet in width, and are partly macadamized, and partly paved. Simoda shows an advanced state of civilization in the arrangements made for its cleanliness and healthfulness by gutters and sewers, which drain the refuse waters and filth directly into the sea, or the small stream which divides the town.

The shops and dwellings are but slightly built, many of them being merely thatched huts. A few of the houses of the better classes are of stone, but

usually the framework consists of bamboo or laths, covered with a tenacious mud. This, when dry, is again lined with a coat of plaster, which is either painted or becomes black by exposure. White mouldings are afterwards arranged in diagonal lines over the surface of the building, and these, in contrast with the dark ground behind, give the houses a curious piebald appearance. The roofs are often of tiles, coloured alternately black and white, with low projecting eaves to protect from the sun, and oiled paper windows from the rain. On the tops of some of the houses, wires are stretched in various directions, to keep off the crows; but whether on account of their being birds of ill omen, or only in consequence of their bad habits, was not apparent. As the houses have no chimneys, the smoke escapes through crannies and cracks, unless, as is sometimes the case, holes in the upper part of the walls are prudently left for the purpose. The buildings are generally of one story though many of them have attics.

Some of the residences stand back from the front of the streets, with an inclosed space either before or more generally behind them, and which is variously appropriated, for kitchen gardens, for pleasure grounds, with flowering shrubs, ponds for gold fish, or for other ornamental appliances. A few buildings are faced with stone, while the main structure is of dried mud. The fronts of the shops and houses have movable shutters, which at night are fastened to the posts which support the projecting roofs. these are sliding panels of oiled paper, which are closed when privacy is sought, and opened for the purpose of seeing what may be passing, or displaying the goods in the inside of the shops. In lieu of the paper windows, there are occasional lattices of The title of the shop is displayed over the bamboo. door or window, generally in some fanciful device, significant of the kind of business carried on. There are but few signs distinctly recording the trade or

occupation, although there was one shop which bore on its front, in the Dutch language, the name in full of a Dutch nostrum, which seemed to be a popular remedy in Japan, for the same was observed in Kanagawa. The finer goods were generally kept in boxes and drawers, and seemed to be of a kind which indicated no great affluence on the part of the com-

munity.

The internal arrangement of the houses and shops of Simoda is simple and uniform, though somewhat modified according to the position and business of the inmates. The door is on the right or left side, and is protected by the overhanging roof, under which the coarser goods are sheltered, as well as the customers when driving a bargain. From the front door a pathway leads directly to the rear, where there are various out-buildings. In the shops, this passage way is crowded with baskets, stands, and trays, laden with various merchandise; and the walls on either side are provided with shelves, upon which goods are also heaped. In the best establishments, articles for sale are seldom displayed beyond turning the opened ends of the boxes containing them towards the street.

Amongst the out-buildings attached to the Japanese houses, there was one frequently seen, and which did not fail to attract the notice of the American visitors. It was the shrine, the family sanctuary—where the household gods were daily worshipped. We have here another example from a pagan nation, that men are conscious of urgent spiritual necessities, and of constant dependence upon some superior power. These sentiments, distorted though they be, and diverted from the noblest to the meanest objects. are nevertheless too deeply seated, and too wide spread to admit of doubt as to their origin and importance. Amidst the derangement and moral ruin which sin has spread through our nature, such traces of our high origin and noble destiny are neither few nor faint. Those are happy who know whom they

worship, and who have constant access to the Father, through the Son; and members of Christian households should, with grateful love, render their heartfelt homage to Him, to whom they owe the endearments and enjoyments, the social bonds and sanctities of their own happy homes. As they trace these unenlightened Pagans, blindly obeying an instinct of their moral nature, but worshipping they know not what, their spirits should turn with thanks and praise to that Divine Mediator, who, that he might bring them near to God, and be himself a frequent guest in their dwellings, as he was in the house at-Bethany, gave his own life a sacrifice, and now ever lives to make intercession for them, that through him they might receive the promise of the Spirit, and free access to the throne of grace.

In the interior of the houses there is a large framework, raised two feet above the ground. It is spread with stuffed mats, and is divided into several compartments by means of sliding panels. This house within a house may be applied to all the various purposes of trading, eating, sleeping, and receiving company, according to the pleasure and necessities of the proprietors. This cage or platform is used as the workshop by some of the various handicraftsmen, as, for example, the carpenters and lacquer varnishers; the blacksmiths and stone-cutters, however, perform

their heavier work upon the ground.

The houses intended for lodgers are generally clean, and neatly spread with the usual soft and thick mats, which serve the double purpose of seats by day and beds by night. The names of the guests are publicly recorded on the street door-posts. The Japanese gentry have their coats of arms emblazoned upon wide banners, stretched in front of their stopping-places. The interiors of these hotels are by no means very magnificent in appearance, or complete in appointment. The entire absence of tables, chairs, sofas, lamps, and other requisites to comfort, interferes very seriously with

a guest taking his ease at his Japanese inn. Moreover, the want of pictures, looking-glasses, and other objects pleasing to the eye, gives to the establishment a very cold and naked look to a traveller who has a vivid recollection of the warm snugness of an English inn, or the luxurious completeness of an American hotel.

The number of houses at Simoda is estimated at about a thousand, and the inhabitants are supposed to amount to nearly seven thousand, one-fifth of whom are shopkeepers and artisans. In the town, as elsewhere in Japan, there is a disproportionate number of officials, soldiers, and retainers of the various princes and dignitaries, who add nothing to the productive resources of the country, but are great consumers of the fruits of the labour of the lower classes. who are forced to do much work, and are allowed but little of the profit. The people have, notwithstanding, a tolerably thriving appearance, and it is seldom that a beggar is seen. The streets, with the exception of a few shops which do but little business, show no signs of activity. There is no public market-place, and all the daily transactions of buying and selling are conducted so privately and quietly that, to a passing stranger, Simoda would appear as a place which took but a slight share in the concerns of this world.

The general diet of the inhabitants of Simoda consists of fish and vegetable food. They possess fowls, geese, and ducks, and some cattle, but the latter are used only for beasts of burden, and their flesh is never taken. Rice, wheat, barley, and sweet potatoes are the chief articles raised in and about Simoda, although potatoes, buckwheat, Indian corn, tares, beans, cabbages, cresses, and egg-plants, are produced to some extent. The wheat and barley are reaped in May, and the rice, which is first sown and then transplanted, is ready for the latter operation in the middle of June, and these crops succeed each other year after year. During the winter, that part of the rice-fields which lies low is left fallow, while the terraces are

sown with wheat. In preparing the fields for the young rice-plants, they are first flooded, and then reduced by ploughing and harrowing into a soft, well-mixed mud. Subsequently, a substratum of grass and small bushes is trodden down below the surface. The labourer, putting on a couple of broad pieces of wood, like snow-shoes, goes tramping over the grass and bushes until they disappear below the surface. This operation over, the small plants are transferred from the plot where they have been sown to the fields, where they remain until maturity. The rice-crop is ready for harvesting in the latter part of September, or early in the ensuing month. Oxen and horses are occasionally used in agricultural operations, but the

labour is mostly performed by hand.

Whatever may be the moral character of the inhabitants of Simoda—and, from several facts mentioned by the Americans, it does not seem to be very high it might be inferred, from the great number of places of worship, that they are a very superstitious people. Though the peculiar religions of the Japanese seem to be sustained in a flourishing condition, the people are remarkable for their toleration of all kinds of worship except that of the Christian, for which, in consequence of the political intrigues of the Roman Catholic priesthood centuries ago, they have an intense hatred. This is carefully fostered by those in authority, who keep alive the traditional enmity engendered at the epoch when the Portuguese were expelled the empire. The Buddhist and the Sintoo systems are those most prevalent in Japan, and the lower class are strict but formal devotees: while there is reason to suspect that the higher and better educated are indifferent to all religions. Idolatry has thus here, as in so many other instances, failed to satisfy either the demands of intelligence or the cravings of the soul. May the day soon dawn, when this long self-excluded people shall welcome the Desire of nations to their shores, their homes, and their hearts!

There are in Simoda no less than nine Buddhist temples, one large Mia or Sintoo temple, and a great number of smaller shrines. Those devoted to the worship of Buddha have strange, fanciful titles: the largest is called Rio-shen-zhi, or Buddha's obedient monastery; and there are Dai-an-zhi, or great peace monastery; the Hon-gaku-zhi, or source of knowledge monastery; the Too-den-zhi, or rice-field monastery: the Fuku-zhen-zhi, or fountain of happiness monastery: the Chio-raku-zhi, or continual joy monastery; the Ri-gen-zhi, or source of reason monastery; and. lastly, the Chio-me-zhi, or long life monastery. Twentyfive priests and a few acolytes are attached to these temples, and are supported by fees bestowed by devotees for burial services, and the various offices peculiar to Buddhism. The buildings are of wood, and although generally kept in tolerable repair, they show the effects of the weather upon the unpainted surface. The roofs are tiled, and project, as in the houses, beyond the walls. The posts which support the superstructure are, together with the rest of the wood-work, varnished with the famous Japanese lacquer. The raised floors are covered with matting. At the door of the main apartment there is a drum on the left and a bell on the right, the former of which is beaten, and the latter tinkled, at the commencement of worship, for the alleged purpose of awakening the attention of the idols to the prayers of their votaries. Between the door and the central shrine there are several low lecterns, or reading desks, near each of which there is conveniently placed a piece of wood carved in the shape of a fish, used to beat time during the chanting, which forms an important part of the services.

The shrine, in which are arranged the ancestral tablets in niches, seems to be an object of particular attention, for it was always found kept in perfect order, and the monuments and idols were not allowed to suffer from want of repair or of cleanliness. The

sculpture of the various images was no better in art or more imposing in appearance than the ordinary figures of Joss in Chinese temples. An occasional picture is hung up as a votive offering upon the walls, representing rather rudely some event in the life of the worshipper, in the course of which he had reason, as he conceived, to be grateful for the services of Buddha, or some of his numerous progeny of subordinate deities. Certain boxes, distributed about the temple, were at first supposed to be intended for charitable purposes, and the Christian visitors regarded them with interest; but all complacency ceased when they read upon them the following startling words:—" For feeding hungry demons; his merit will be consolidated." In front of some of the temples there are pillars, upon which are inscribed an edict forbidding any liquors or meats to be carried within the sacred precincts.

Connected with each monastery is a grave-yard, in which there is a great variety of monuments and They are generally made of a green tombstones. stone found in the neighbourhood of Simoda, and consist of simple slabs, raised tombs, and obelisks. Among the monuments are distributed statues of Buddha, varying in size from that of a man to a foot or even less. The god is represented in various attitudes, sometimes erect and at other times sitting. The carvings in relief upon slabs of stone, exhibit Buddha issuing from an opening shell, or with clasped hands, or holding a lotus flower, a fly-trap, or some other symbol. A pleasant feature in the aspect of the otherwise gloomy burial-places, disfigured by the coarse and grotesque art of a corrupt superstition, is the abundance of flowers which are plentifully distributed about. These are placed, freshly culled, from day to day, in cups and troughs of water, which are deposited before the tombs and the idols. Offerings of other kinds are also frequently found near the various statues of Buddha and his kindred deities.

There are inscriptions upon the tombs and monuments, as with us; but such is the humidity of the climate, that they are soon covered with moss and rendered illegible. Some of the fresher ones, however, could be deciphered, and it was observed that, as in our own practice, the rank, merits, and date of death of the deceased were usually recorded. the supposed good deeds of the departed may live after them, there is often a summary of their meritorious works during life; among which we read that some have recited one thousand, two thousand, and even three thousand volumes of the canonical books—an amount of pious performance which entitles them, say the eulogistic Japanese epitaphs, to heavenly felicity. An invocation, "Oh, wonderful Buddha!" generally prefaces the inscriptions. In the graveyard of the Rio-shen-zhi, there is a sort of pantomimic record of the deceased, where, in a fenced inclosure of bamboo, there is a sepulchre of two persons of rank. Their statues and those of their families and servants are represented as if holding an audience, which indicates the high rank of the departed.

Near the recent graves and tombs, narrow boards or wooden posts are placed, on which extracts from the sacred books are written, exhorting the living to add to their stock of good works, by diligently repeating the pages of those excellent volumes, or vicariously performing that necessary duty by getting the priests to do it for them, and not neglecting to pay the customary charges. The canonical books supply many of the other records, with various quotations, aptly chosen to extol the felicity of the departed, or to inculcate the shortness of life and the vanity of this world. One of the latter, translated, reads thus:—

"What permanency is there to the glory of the world?
It goes from the sight like hoar-frost before the sun.
If men wish to enter the joys of heavenly light,
Let them smell a little of the fragrance of Buddha's canons."

Another was this: "Whoever wishes to have his merit

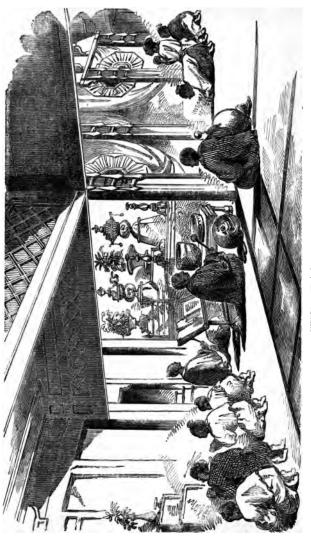
reach even to the abode of the demons, let him with us, and all living, become perfect in the doctrine." And again: "The wise will make our halls illustrious, and the monuments endure for long ages." To them all was added a significant hint, that these hopes and aspirations were to be secured in their objects, by the prompt payment of the contributions levied on the living. At Yoku-hama, in addition to these various Japanese inscriptions, there were boards on which were written charms in the Thibetan, or complicated Chinese characters, the purport of which the writers themselves do not profess to understand, but all appeared to believe that they were effectual in warding off malignant demons from disturbing the dead.

The nine Buddhist temples are all situated in the suburbs, behind the town; and on the acclivities or summits of the hills, which bound them in the rear, there are shrines and pavilions erected within groves of trees, which are approached by flights of stone steps. In the interior of these are rude images, or merely inscriptions, dedicated to the tutelary deities of the spot. Their purpose is to afford facility to those living near, or to the passer-by, of appeasing or imploring the good and evil spirits which are supposed to frequent the neighbourhood. At the door, and before the shrines, there are always bits of paper, some rags, copper cash, bouquets of flowers, and other articles, which have been placed there as propitiatory offerings by the devotees.

The Rio-shen-zhi, the largest of the nine Buddhist temples, was set apart by the government authorities, for the temporary use of the Americans during the stay of the squadron. Connected with this temple is a kitchen-garden which supplies the priests with vegetables, and pleasure-grounds with beds of flowers, tanks containing gold fish, and various plants and trees. A small bridge leads from the gardens to a flight of steps, by which the hill in the rear is ascended. Adjoining the ecclesiastical part of the esta-

blishment, there is a room used for lodgers, which is so constructed with sliding-doors, that it may be separated into several rooms, for the accommodation of many persons. The officers of the squadron, however, were comfortably provided for elsewhere; and indeed, with an abundant supply of mats to sleep upon, good wholesome rice and vegetables to eat, plenty of attendants, and everything clean, there was very little reason for complaint on the score of the material necessities of life.

The large Mia, or Sintoo temple, is situated in the same part of the town as the Buddhist establishments. Passing under a pavilion in approaching it, the visitor reaches a flight of stone steps, which lead to the principal hall. Two stone lions, of grotesque shape, guard the entrance. The porch is sustained by posts, which are carved with inscriptions of tigers and elephants' heads, and other strange inartistic adornments. temple itself is of wood covered with thatch. interior contains only two compartments—the main hall, and an inner shrine, partitioned by a latticed bamboo screen. Within the latter, is the image of Hachiman, the deified hero to whom the temple is dedicated. Standing in a niche, on either side, is the figure of an attendant dressed in ancient Japanese official costume, armed with a bow, as if awaiting the orders of his superior. Before this false divinity there is the usual variety of devotional offerings. A large number of paintings of no great artistic skill, a frame containing the representation of a pagoda, constructed of copper cash, a sword, bow and arrows, and a subscription list of at least thirty feet in length, hung from the walls of the shrine. This gigantic subscription list contains the names and donations of the contributors towards the expenses of the temple services. The Japanese priests seem to find that an imposing display of the munificence of their benefactors is a useful reminder of duty. The idol of Hachiman is honoured annually with a festival, termed matzouri.



 when all subscribers are expected to pay up the amount of their contributions. Before the image, there is a box provided for the alms of those who are too modest to publish their names, or whose donations are too small to make much of a figure on paper.

In addition to the one great Sintoo temple, there are various smaller shrines of the same faith dedicated to certain deified heroes, whose services are called into requisition by those who pursue particular callings, or on the occasion of a special emergency. The sites of these humbler places of idolatrous worship have been picturesquely selected on the acclivities, or the summits of the wooded hills which bound the town of Simoda landward. Some of them are so embosomed in groves, that they are completely hidden from the sight, until their shaded thresholds are reached unexpectedly by the stranger. One of these especially is noticed for the beauty of its position and the perfection of its structure. It was devoted to a patron saint of the sailors, and was called by the Americans "the mariners' temple." Those engaged in marine occupations constantly resort there, to invoke the aid of, or to return thanks to, this deity. Groups of fishermen, with their baskets laden with the successful hauls of the day, gathered within the precincts of the sacred place to express, according to prescribed form, their Shipwrecked mariners prostrated themgratitude. selves before the idol, and fulfilled their vows by the sacrifice of their queues, and other exercises of selfimposed penance, which they had pledged for their lives in the prospect of impending danger. the shade of the grove, boatmen and fishermen were busy repairing their nets; and surrounded with their long oars, their baskets, and all the materials of their business, seemed to be invoking a blessing upon the next day's fishing. The mariners' temple is one of the handsomest structures in Simoda. Over the doorway there is a fine specimen of carved woodwork, representing the sacred crane on the wing,

symbolizing, as it were, the unsettled life of the mariner. From the door hangs a straw rope, which, being connected with a bell inside, is pulled by the devotee to ring up the deity, that he may be aware of the call, and be awake to the necessities of his visitor.

The expense of these numerous religious establishments must be great, and very burdensome upon the people; but the Americans were unable during their stay to obtain any definite information upon this point. The priests being mainly dependent upon the voluntary offerings of the worshippers, are strongly stimulated to considerable activity and zeal in the discharge of their functions.

Since the treaty was made, by which the port was opened to intercourse with the west, Simoda has been constituted an imperial city, the authorities of which are appointed directly by the government at Jeddo. The limit of the jurisdiction of the imperial officers is marked by six guard stations on the principal roads, neither of which is more than a mile and a half from the town. Beyond these, the inhabitants of the country are amenable as before to their own local government, while within them all persons are under the newly-appointed authorities.

But to resume the narrative. On the third day after reaching Simoda, (April 21st,) the commodore, accompanied by a small suite of officers, landed, and paid an official visit to Kura-kawa-kahei, the prefect. The party was received with the usual formal courtesies by the Japanese functionary and Yenoske, who had come to Simoda as interpreter, and to aid in carrying out the conditions of the treaty. A general survey was taken of the town and vicinity, and arrangements were made for the supply of provisions to the squadron.

Presuming upon the privileges secured by the treaty, the officers began now to frequent the shore, and stroll freely about the streets of the town. The common

people seemed much disposed to welcome the strangers and engage in friendly converse with them. They exhibited their usual curiosity, and thronged about the Americans, examining their dress, and, with almost childish delight and eagerness, fingered the officers' buttons, swords, and gay accoutrements, and pointing to them would ask, in their pantomimic way, the English names for each article which struck their fancy. It was soon discovered, however, that the Japanese authorities were not disposed to allow of this free intermingling of the people with the Americans, and no sooner was it observed, than armed soldiers or policemen came up and dispersed their countrymen. Not satisfied with the exercise of this severe discipline. upon the poor Japanese, the officials seemed determined to practise their authority upon the Americans. It was found that, wherever the latter went, they were followed by a squad of soldiers, who watched every movement, and dogged their steps with the pertinacity of a pack of hounds. The people, under the orders of the local authorities, fled, and the town, with its shops closed and streets deserted, was as sad as if it had been devastated by the plague. Even in their strolls into the country, the American officers found that they could not divest themselves of the perpetual presence and jealous watchfulness of the spies, who were evidently resolved to restrict the freedom of their visitors, and put them under the most rigid surveillance.

The commodore, on being made acquainted with these circumstances, felt highly indignant, and determined to bring the authorities to account. He accordingly despatched his flag-lieutenant and his two interpreters on shore, to call upon the prefect, and lay before him certain complaints relating to the closing of the shops, and the dispersion of the people on the appearance of the Americans. These practices, he declared, were at variance with the stipulations of the treaty; and threatened, if the annoyances should con-

tinue, to sail to Jeddo with his whole squadron, and demand an explanation. The opportunity was taken, also, to insist upon other arrangements for the comfort of the American officers and men when on shore.

In reply to this protest, it was urged by the prefect that the Dutch at Nagasaki were always followed by twelve or fourteen Japanese soldiers, and he seemed to think that such a precedent might be taken as a rule of conduct towards the Americans. He was told. however, that the treatment of the Dutch was wholly inapplicable to the Americans, who had a "treaty of amity and intercourse" with Japan, and coming, as they did, to Simoda as friends, they would insist upon being treated as such, and suffer no infringement of privileges which had been guaranteed by a solemn compact. The prefect, moreover, was told that the visitors intended no harm to the people, but, on the contrary, desired the most friendly relations with them, and the freest intercourse, without being watched and restrained by soldiers. Such a surveillance as had hitherto been practised was what Americans were not accustomed to, and particularly as it would seem to indicate that they were intent on the commission of some outrage.

This resolute language produced its desired effect upon the prefect, who excused his conduct on the plea that he had left Yoku-hama before the signing of the treaty, and, in consequence, had not been aware that it contained the clause "free intercourse." He would be obliged, he continued, to refer to his superiors at Jeddo for instructions on this point, and ascertain how they construed that article; but, in the meanwhile, he would give orders that the houses should not be closed, and try the experiment of allowing the officers to visit the shore without being followed by soldiers. The commodore's other requests were likewise granted.

The officers of the squadron now visited the shore daily, and for a time there was less disposition to interfere with their movements, or watch their proceed

ings. On one of these occasions, however, a party had passed out of the country beyond the suburbs, when they found that two Japanese were following them; but little notice was at first taken of them. Observing, however, that they seemed to be approaching as if stealthily, and as though desirous of seeking an opportunity of speaking, the American officers awaited their On being accosted, the Japanese were coming up. observed to be men of some position and rank, as each wore the two swords characteristic of distinction, and were dressed in wide but short trowsers of rich silk brocade. Their manners, too, showed the usual courtly refinement of the better classes, but they exhibited the embarrassment of men who evidently were not perfectly at their ease, and were doing something of They cast their eyes stealthily dubious propriety. about, as if to assure themselves that none of their countrymen were at hand to observe their proceedings; and then approaching one of the officers, and pretending to admire his watch-chain, slipped within the breast of his coat a folded paper. They at the same time significantly, with the finger upon their lips, entreated secresy, and then rapidly made off,

The paper thus mysteriously delivered, proved to be a letter in Japanese, of which the following is a literal

translation:

"Two scholars from Jeddo present this letter for the inspection of 'the high officers and those who manage affairs.' Our attainments are few and trifling, as we ourselves are small and unimportant, so that we are abashed in coming before you; we are neither skilled in the use of arms, nor are we able to discourse upon the rules of strategy and military discipline; in trifling pursuits and idle pastimes, our yearsand months have slipped away. We have, however, read in books, and learned a little by hearsay, what are the customs and education in Europe and America, and we have been for many years desirous of going over 'the five great continents,'

but the laws of our country in all maritime points are very strict; for foreigners to come into the country and for natives to go abroad, are both immutably forbidden. Our wish to visit other regions has consequently only 'gone to and fro in our own breasts in continual agitation,' like one's breathing being impeded or his walking cramped. Happily, the arrival of so many of your ships in these waters, and stay for so many days—which has given us opportunity to make a pleasing acquaintance and careful examination, so that we are fully assured of the kindness and liberality of your excellencies—has also revived the thoughts of many years, and they are urgent for an exit.

"This, then, is the time to carry the plan into execution, and we now secretly send you this private request, that you will take us on board your ships as they go out to sea: we can thus visit around in the five great continents, even if we do in this slight the prohibitions of our own country. Lest those who have the management of affairs should feel some chagrin at this, in order to effect our desire, we are willing to serve in any way we can on board the ships. and obey the orders given us. For doubtless it is that when a lame man sees others walking, he wishes to walk too; but how shall the pedestrian gratify his desires when he sees another one riding? We have all our lives been going hither to you, unable to get more than thirty degrees east and west, or twenty-five degrees north and south; but now, when we see how you sail on the tempests and cleave the huge billows, going lightning speed thousand and myriads of miles, skirting along the five great continents, can it not be likened to the lame finding a plan for walking, and the pedestrian seeing a mode by which he can ride? If you who manage affairs will give our request your consideration, we will retain the sense of the favour: but the prohibitions of our country are still existent; and if this matter should become known, we should uselessly see ourselves pursued and brought back for

immediate execution without fail, and such a result would greatly grieve the deep humanity and kindness you all bear towards others. If you are willing to accede to this request, keep 'wrapped in silence our error in making it' until you are about to leave, in order to avoid all risk of such serious danger to life; for when, by and by, we come back, our countrymen will not think it worth while to investigate bygone doings. Although our words have only loosely let our thoughts leak out, yet truly they are sincere; and if your excellencies are pleased to regard them kindly, do not doubt them, nor oppose our wishes. We together pay our respects in handing this in. April 11."

A small note was inclosed, of which the following is a translation:—"The inclosed letter contains the earnest request we have had for many days, and which we tried in many ways to get off to you at Yoku-hama. in a fishing-boat, by night; but the cruisers were too thick, and none others were allowed to come alongside. so that we were in great uncertainty how to act. Hearing that the ships were going to Simoda, we have come to take our chance, intending to get a small boat and go off to the ships, but have not succeeded. Trusting your worships will agree, we will to-morrow night, after all is quiet, be at Kaki-zaki in a small boat, near the shore, where there are There we greatly hope you to meet us no houses. and take us away, and thus bring our hopes to April 25." fruition.

During the night following the encounter with these two earnest-minded young men, at about two o'clock A.M., the officer of the mid-watch, on board the Mississippi, was aroused by a voice from a boat alongside; and on proceeding to the gangway, he found a couple of Japanese, who had mounted the ladder at the ship's side, and, on being accosted, made signs expressive of a desire to be admitted on board. Being allowed to do so, they seemed very eager to remain, and

showed a very evident determination not to return to the shore. The captain of the Mississippi directed them to the flag-ship, to which, on retiring to their boat, they pulled at once. Having reached her with some difficulty, in consequence of the heavy swell in the harbour, they had hardly mounted the ladder when their boat got adrift, either by accident or from being let go intentionally. On their reaching the deck, the commodore was informed of their presence, who sent his interpreter to confer with them. and learn the object of their untimely visit. frankly confessed that their desire was to be taken to the United States, where they might gratify their ardent wish to travel and see the world. They were now recognised as the two men whom the officers had encountered on shore. They seemed much fatigued by their boating excursion, and their clothes showed signs of being travel-worn, although they proved to be Japanese gentlemen of good position. They both were entitled to wear the two swords, and one still retained a single one, but they had left the other three in the drifted boat. They were educated men, and wrote the mandarin Chinese with fluency and apparent elegance, and their manners were courteous and highly refined.

The commodore, on learning the purpose of their visit, sent word that he regretted that he was unable to receive them, as he would like very much to take some Japanese to America with him. He, however, was compelled to refuse them until they obtained permission from their government, for seeking which they would have ample opportunity, as the squadron would remain some time longer. They were greatly disturbed by this answer of the commodore; and, declaring that if they returned to the land they would lose their heads, earnestly implored to be allowed to remain. The prayer was firmly but kindly refused. A long discussion ensued, in the course of which they urged every possible argument in their favour, and

continued to appeal to the humanity of the Americans. But a boat was now lowered, and after some mild resistance on their part to being sent off, they descended the gangway piteously deploring their fate, and were landed at a spot near where it was supposed

their boat might have drifted.

On the afternoon of the next day, Yenoske went on board the Powhattan, and requested to see the flaglieutenant. To him he stated, that "last night a couple of demented Japanese had gone off to one of the American vessels," and wished to know whether it had been the flag-ship; and if so, whether the men had been guilty of any impropriety. The flag-lieutenant replied, that it was difficult to retain any very precise recollection of those who visited the ships, as so many were constantly coming from the shore in the watering-boats, and on business; but he assured the interpreter that no misdemeanour could have been committed, or he would have been aware of the fact. Yenoske was then asked, whether the individuals he referred to had reached the shore in safety, to which was received the very satisfactory answer that "they had."

The commodore, on hearing of the visit of the interpreter, and the apparent anxiety of the Japanese authorities in regard to the conduct of the two strange midnight visitors, sent an officer on shore to quiet the excitement which had been created, and to interpose as far as possible on behalf of the poor fellows, who it was certain would be pursued with the utmost rigour of Japanese law. The authorities were thanked for the solicitude they had expressed lest the Americans should have been inconvenienced by any of their people, and assured that they need not trouble themselves for a moment with the thought that so slight a matter had been considered otherwise than as a mere trivial occurrence, unworthy of any investigation. The Japanese were further informed that they need give themselves no anxiety for the future, as none of their

countrymen should be received on board the American ships without the consent of the authorities, as the commodore and his officers were not disposed to take advantage of their confidence, or act in any way that would be inconsistent with the spirit of the

treaty.

If the commodore had felt himself at liberty to indulge his feelings, he would have gladly given a refuge on board his ship to the poor Japanese, who apparently sought to escape from the country from the desire of gratifying a liberal curiosity, which had been stimulated by the presence of the Americans in Japan. There were other circumstances, however, which had higher claims than an equivocal humanity. To connive at the flight of one of the people was to disobey the laws of the empire, and it was the only true policy to conform, in all possible regards, to the institutions of a country by which so many important concessions had already been reluctantly granted. The empire of Japan forbids the departure of any of its subjects for a foreign country under the penalty of death, and the two men who had fled on board the ships were criminals in the eye of their own laws, however innocent they might have appeared to the Americans. over, although there was no reason to doubt the account the two Japanese gave of themselves, it was possible they were influenced by other and less worthy motives than those they professed. It might have been a stratagem to test American honour, and some believed it to be so. The commodore, by his careful efforts to impress upon the authorities how trifling he esteemed the offence, hoped to mitigate the punishment. The event was full of interest, as indicative of the intense desire for information on the part of two educated Japanese, who were ready to brave the rigid laws of their country, and to risk even death, for the sake of adding to their knowledge. The Japanese are undoubtedly an inquiring people, and would gladly welcome an opportunity for extending their information. The conduct of the unfortunate two was, it is believed, characteristic of their countrymen, and nothing can better represent the intense curiosity of the people, while its gratification is only prevented by the most rigid laws and ceaseless watchfulness lest they should be disobeyed. In this disposition of the people of Japan, a wide field of speculation, and, it may be added, a prospect full of hope opens for the future of that interesting country.

Some days subsequent to the occurrences just narrated, as a party of officers were strolling in the suburbs, they came upon the prison of the town, where they recognised the two unfortunate Japanese immured in one of the usual places of confinement a kind of cage, barred in front, and very restricted in dimensions. The poor fellows, it appeared, had been immediately pursued upon its being discovered that they had visited the ships, and, after a few days, they had been pounced upon, and lodged in prison. They seemed to bear their misfortune with great equanimity. and were much pleased with the visit of the American officers, in whose eyes they were evidently desirous of appearing to advantage. On one of the visitors approaching the cage, the Japanese wrote on a piece of board that was handed to them, the following, which, as a remarkable example of philosophical resignation under circumstances which would have tried the patience of any Christian, deserves a record:—

"When a hero fails in his purpose, his acts are then regarded as those of a villain and a robber. In public have we been seized, and pinioned, and caged for many days. The village elders and head men treat us disdainfully, their oppressions being grievous indeed. Therefore, looking up while yet we have nothing wherewith to reproach ourselves, it must now be seen whether a hero will prove himself to be one indeed. Regarding the liberty of going through the sixty States as not enough for our desires, we wished to

make the circuit of the five great continents. This was our hearts' wish for a long time. Suddenly our plans are defeated, and we find ourselves in a half-sized house, where eating, resting, sitting, and sleeping are difficult; how can we find our exit from this place? Weeping, we seem as fools; laughing, as rogues. Alas! for us; silent we can only be.

## "Isagi Kooda, Kivansuchi Mangi."

The commodore, on being informed of the imprisonment of the two Japanese, sent his flag-lieutenant on shore to ascertain, unofficially, whether they were the same who had visited the ships. The cage was found as described, but empty, and the guards of the prison declared that the men had been sent that morning to Jeddo, in obedience to an order from the capital. They had been confined, it was stated, for going off to the American ships; and as the prefect had no authority to act in the matter, he had at once reported the case to the imperial government, which had sent for the prisoners, and then held them under its jurisdiction. The fate of the poor fellows was never ascertained, but it is hoped that the authorities were more merciful than to have awarded the severest penalty, which was the loss of their heads. This hope was strengthened by an assurance which the commodore received from the authorities, that he need not apprehend so serious a termination.

For a time, everything went on in the most friendly manner; the Americans frequenting the shops of the natives, to purchase such articles as they required. A place of interment, too, had been assigned to them at a village in the neighbourhood of Simoda, where they buried one of the seamen belonging to the Powhattan. But in the midst of this amity, it was with no little surprise and vexation that the commodore heard of an outrage which called for a prompt rebuke, and the demand for an apology from the local authorities.

His first impulse, indeed, was to despatch a guard of marines on shore, to arrest the Japanese officials who had been guilty; but, on reflection, he determined to send his lieutenant to call on the prefect, and demand the fullest explanation and apology. The occurrence was simply this: three of the officers went ashore to amuse themselves in the neighbourhood of Simoda with their fowling-pieces, and after a day's shooting, which was prolonged to a late hour, they betook themselves to one of the temples as a resting-place. As the evening was too far advanced to think of returning to the ships, it was proposed that the sportsmen should spend the night in the lodging apartment connected with the monastery. With a view to avoid any misunderstanding, the officers first courteously informed Tabroske, the interpreter, of their intention, which was supposed to be in perfect comformity with the arrangements entered into with the authorities, who had distinctly declared that either of the temples was at the command of the commodore and his officers for a resting-place. The three gentlemen, however, had hardly entered, and prepared themselves for a night's rest upon the soft mats of the apartment, when a great noise at the entrance, and the subsequent thronging in of a troop of soldiers, led by Tatnoske and a number of Japanese officials, disturbed their prospect of repose, and greatly incensed the Americans. The Japanese intruded themselves unceremoniously into the sleeping apartment, and rudely insisted on the officers leaving on the instant, and returning to the ships.

Tatnoske and another official, finding that they were not obeyed, left with the intention of seeing the commodore in reference to the matter. In their absence the remaining officials and soldiers became still more rude and insolent, but were soon brought to a civil silence and driven in fright from the apartment by the formidable attitude of the three officers, who stood to their arms. After this affray there was

no further interruption to the tranquillity of the Americans, but a guard was stationed in another part of the temple, where they remained during the whole

night.

When the case was brought before the prefect, he was disposed at first to justify the conduct of his subordinates. He declared that the Americans were in the wrong for not having previously intimated their intention of staying on shore, and because they had gone to a temple which had not been expressly designated for their use. When set right on these points, he repeatedly shifted his ground, until at length he repudiated all responsibility in the proceeding, saying that his subordinates had acted without his knowledge or sanction, and that he regretted the occurrence. This apology was accepted; but the prefect was reminded that for the future the commodore could make no distinction between his acts and those of his subordinates.

All difficulty being now removed, there was no further interruption to the friendly intercourse between the people of Simoda and their visitors. But the day at length drew near which had been appointed for meeting the Japanese officials at Hakodadi, the other port conceded by the government. The commodore, at the date of his departure, had been twentyfive days at Simoda, during which time he had succeeded in making a thorough survey of the harbour. in acquiring a considerable knowledge of the place and its resources, and in impressing the people with a just idea of the friendly relations he wished to establish with them; while, at the same time, he taught the authorities that no infringements of the stipulations of the treaty of Yoku-hams would be tolerated. We will follow the squadron now to Hakodadi. situated considerably to the north of Simoda, on the island of Yesso.

## CHAPTER VII.

ARRIVAL AT HAKODADI, ONE OF THE PORTS OPENED TO AMERICAN INTEROURSES—CONFERENCE WITH THE AUTHORITIES ON THE PROVISIONS
OF THE TREATY—THEIR EXCUSES FOR PROCRASTINATION IN MEETING THE COMMODORE'S DEMANDS—HOUSES ASSIGNED FOR THE USE
OF THE AMERICANS WHEN ON SHORE—DESCRIPTION OF THE TOWN
—THE RESEMBLANCE OF ITS POSITION TO GIBRALTAR—MUNICIPAL
REGULATIONS—STILE OF HOUSE ARCHITECTURE—CHARACTER OF
THE SHOPS—HOUSEHOLD FURNITURE AND UTENSILS—SUBURBAN
RESIDENCES—BUDDHIST TEMPLES OF HAKODADI—PRAYING MACHINES—BUDDHIST INSCRIPTIONS—PROSPECTS OF CHRISTIANITY
IN JAPAN—THE FISHERIES AT HAKODADI—OTHER OCCUPATIONS OF
THE INHABITANTS—STATE OF PICTORIAL ART AMONG THE JAPANESE,
WITH EXAMPLES—SCULPTURE—GAMES OF SKILL AND CHANGE—
APPROPRIATION OF A BURIAL-GROUND TO THE USE OF THE VISITORS
—AMERICAN FUNERAL—JAPANESE DEVOTIONS.

THE steamers had been at anchor but a few hours in the harbour of Hakodadi, when a boat, which from the usual black striped flag and emblazoned standard at the stern was known to be a government craft, was seen slowly approaching the flag-ship. Her build was very much like those boats elsewhere seen, but of a heavier make and clumsier model. Her eight boatmen were dressed in the livery, and marked on the back with the arms of the dignitary in whose service they were. As soon as it arrived alongside of the Powhattan, several Japanese officials came on board. They were presented with the letter which the commodore bore from the commissioners, and a copy of the treaty in the Chinese language. They stated that the officers from Jeddo, who had been delegated to meet the Americans at Hakodadi, had not yet come; and that the people had been greatly alarmed at the arrival of the ships, as there had been no previous

intimation of the intended visit of the squadron, and they had not even heard of the treaty, or of the opening of Simoda. The Japanese officials were then informed that on the next day a delegation of Americans would be sent by the commodore to confer with the authorities on shore.

On the succeeding morning (May 18th), accordingly, the flag-lieutenant, accompanied by two interpreters and the commodore's secretary, paid a visit to the governor. On their arrival at the government house, the governor, Yendo Matzaimon, presented himself, in company with Ishuka Konzo and Kudo Mogoro, two of the principal personages of his suite. The Americans were received with the usual ceremonious courtesies, and, being seated in a handsome hall with the ordinary appointments of a Japanese apartment, were ready to proceed at once to business. The governor, or prefect, was middle-aged, with a benevolent expression of face, and mild and courteous manners; and his companions, though obsequious in the presence of their superior, were also very creditable specimens of Japanese gentlemen. The conference hall was large. and a shallow recess at one end, with an elaborate carved moulding along the border, contained the usual arm-chair and idols, showing it to be dedicated to the rites both of hospitality and of family worship. Attendants frequently passed in and out with supplies of tea, cakes, confectionery, pipes and tobacco, and the governor and his assistants were never forgetful of their duties as hosts, but politely pressed their guests at every moment to refresh themselves.

The American officers now proceeded to explain the object of their visit, namely, to carry out the stipulations of the treaty between the United States and Japan, intimating at the same time that any deviation from the spirit and letter of that treaty on the part of the authorities would lead to serious consequences. It was then demanded that such arrangements should be made at Hakodadi as had been at Simoda, securing



as you saw yesterday when you and other officers went through the streets, and for there being no business But after this you may go on shore, no obstructions will be put in the way of your walking,

nor will the people be rude to you.

"This place is as it were no bigger than a pill or a speck, and the country in its vicinity is sterile and produces almost nothing. The provisions and other necessaries are brought from other principalities, quite unlike the rich regions of Simoda and Uraga, and we fear the list now given (deer skins, dried fish, fish oil, salt, salmon, surume—a sort of fish, saccharine fucus laminaria, and a roe of salmon), meagre as it is, will by no means meet your desires after you have examined it, but rather dissatisfy you. As for what has

been hitherto supplied, no prices are asked.

"Yesterday you spoke of maintaining friendly relations with us, and this surely devolves the duty on both sides of adhering to right, and nothing should be done to hinder amicable feelings. We are placed here in charge of the public halls, and to rule the people, as our chief duty, which cannot be evaded; and though to let you have the halls as you desire might be agreeable to you, yet the result would be very heavy and serious to us, and the people would hardly know to whom to look as their rulers. If you press the matter to this degree, and insist on three buildings, will it be consistent with your professions of friendship?

"Yesterday, your gentlemen explained to us several particulars having reference to intercourse with us to wit: that on the 31st of March a treaty was formed at Yoku-hama, between the high officers of our respective countries; and in compliance with that, you had come to Hakodadi to carry its provisions into effect, in the same manner as had been done at Simoda, respecting trade and procuring three houses for resting at,

and wherein to make drawings.

"It is a matter of great surprise to us that, since a treaty has been formed at Yoku-hama, no orders or

letters have reached us from court on this matter; nor did the communication you brought us from Uraga contain any reference or explanation on these points, which we now learn from you for the first time. Yet, to follow out a course of action ourselves, before receiving any directions from the throne, is a very serious matter, we can assure you; for the undeviating usage of all our principalities is first to attend to those commands; and can we here be expected to transgress it? Whether the matter be of great or small moment, if it appertain to the state, it must be referred to the prince, and he makes a clear statement to the emperor. and acts after he obtains special commands. yourselves, gentlemen, after all your experience at Yoku-hama and Simoda, cannot but be aware that such is the usage and law in this country. Yet such articles of provision as we have here, eggs, fowls, green fish, ducks, and other commodities, as well as rambling about the country, going into villages, markets and shops, albeit they are contemptible and dilapidated, mean and rude, quite beneath the slightest regard or care, are temporarily allowed, and that which you require will be furnished."

After the lieutenant, who had been delegated to receive the preceding communication, had explained in regard to the "hall" alluded to, that it was only desired by the commodore to use those parts of the temples usually appropriated to lodgers, as temporary places of resort, and not to take possession of their ecclesiastical establishments, the governor seemed greatly relieved, as he evidently supposed that it was the intention in some way to interfere with their national worship. The governor then having announced that it was the intention of "Matsmai Kangeayou, great officer of the family of the prince of Matsmai," to call upon the commodore next day, the American officers took their leave.

After this preliminary negotiation, the officers of the ship began daily to visit the land; and they walked freely through the streets, frequented the shops and temples, and strolled without interference into the neighbouring country. Three houses were finally assigned; one for the accommodation of the commodore, another for his officers, and a third for the artists; and a bazaar was opened daily, where the various articles of Japanese art and manufacture could be obtained at fair prices. With this great freedom of intercourse on shore, the Americans soon became tolerably acquainted with Hakodadi and its people; and we may here appropriately introduce some description of them, while we intermit for the present the relation of the further progress of the tedious negotiations with the authorities.

The town of Hakodadi, or Hakodate, lies on the southern coast of the island of Yesso. The meaning of the name is "box-shop"; but what gave rise to it is not easy to explain, as some of the best-informed inhabitants themselves seem unacquainted with the origin of the term. The appearance of the place on entering the harbour is striking and picturesque. The town stretches for three miles along the base of a lofty promontory with three peaks. The upper slopes are scantily clothed with pines and underwood; the summits are bare and often snow-capped; but at their feet there is a rich profusion of verdant growth, with groves of wide-spreading cypresses, tall forest maples and fruitbearing trees—the plum and the peach. The town thus appears to be nestling in repose under the cover of the shade of the trees, in the midst of a scene of rural beauty. The Japanese have quarried the rocks here and there, and various hewn surfaces, with cut blocks lying about, attest the skill and industry of the people. These quarries supply them with stone for constructing their sea-walls, jetties, dykes, foundations for their houses, and other building purposes.

The town contains more than a thousand houses, which mostly stretch along in one main thoroughfare near the sea-side; while the remainder, forming two or three

parallel streets, hang upon the ascent of the hill in the rear. Every one on board the ships who had visited Gibraltar, was struck with the resemblance of Hakodadi, from its position and general aspect, to that famous fortified town. There was the isolated hill, on the base and acclivity of which the houses were built, corresponding to the rock of Gibraltar; there was the low neck of land reaching to the elevated region beyond, like the Neutral Ground, which separates the English fortress from the Spanish territory; and a receding country and capacious bay surrounding Hakodadi, as well as Gibraltar, to strengthen the resemblance between the two. Other features, too, there were in the landscape which served to confirm the

accuracy of the comparison.

The town of Hakodadi is regularly built, with streets running at right angles with each other. They are between thirty and forty feet in width, and are carefully macadamized, so as to allow of the proper draining of water. There are open gutters on each side, which receive the drippings of the houses and the washings of the streets, and also well-constructed sewers, through which the surplus water and the refuse are poured into the bay. The side walks, which are frequently paved, are kerbed with stone as with us; but as no wheeled carriages are found in the town, the middle of the street is used indiscriminately in dry weather by the pedestrian. Like all Japanese towns, Hakodadi is remarkably clean, the streets being suitably constructed for draining, and kept, by constant sprinkling and sweeping, in a neat and healthful condition. Wooden fences with gates cross the streets at short intervals; these are opened for the passage of the people during the day, but closed at night.

The same municipal regulations obtain in Hakodadi as in all the other towns of Japan; the inhabitants of the several streets form so many separate communities, as it were, responsible for the conduct of each

other, each governed by an official called "ottona." who is also held responsible for the good order of the people under his especial charge, and these ottonas are also made responsible for the conduct of each other. The gates and fences would seem to mark out the separate fields of duty of these officials. side of the street, among the houses, there is ordinarily a sentry-box for a watchman, whose duty it is to guard the town against disturbance, and give early notice of the occurrence of fire. A general quiet pervades the streets, without those ordinary sights of busy activity which belong to a trading city. No carriages or laden wagons rumble along the road; no clamorous dealers claim the preference of the purchase of their wares; no busy pedlars or itinerant hucksters cry their articles for sale; and no turbulent mob disturbs the general tranquillity. An almost universal quiet prevails in the streets, broken only at times by a stout horse-boy yelling to his obstinate beast of burden, either an unruly nag or lumbering ox, and an officious attendant of some great man shouting out to the people to prostrate themselves before his coming master, or perhaps the clanging of the hammer of a workman busy at some neighbouring forge. Still the stranger is impressed with the idea that Hakodadi is a thriving town, when he beholds the occasional droves of laden pack-horses slowly pacing through the streets, the hundreds of junks at anchor in the harbour, the numerous boats rapidly gliding across the bay, and the many richly-dressed two-sworded Japanese gentlemen and officials pompously stalking about or riding richly caparisoned horses.

The buildings of Hakodadi are mostly of one story, with attics of varying heights. The upper part occasionally forms a commodious apartment, but is ordinarily merely a cockloft for the storage of goods and lumber, or the lodging of servants. The height of the roofs is seldom more than twenty-five feet from the ground. They slope down from the top, with project-

ing eaves, are supported by joints and tie-beams, and are mostly covered with small wooden shingles about the size of the hand. These shingles are fastened by pegs of bamboo, or are kept in their places by long slips of board, with large rows of stones upon them to prevent their removal. The gable ends, as in Dutch houses, face the street. All the roofs are topped with what at first was supposed to be a curious chimney wrapped in straw, but which on examination turned out to be a tub, protected by its straw envelope from weather, and kept constantly filled with water, to be sprinkled upon the shingled roofs in case of fire, by a broom, which is always at hand. The people would seem to be very anxious on the score of fires, from the precautions taken against them; for in addition to the tubs on the tops of the houses, wooden cisterns are arranged along the streets, and engines kept in constant readiness. These latter are constructed very much like our own, but they want that important part of the apparatus, an air chamber, and consequently they throw the water, not with a continuous stream, but in short quick jets. Fire alarms, made of a thick piece of plank, hung on posts at the corners of the streets, and protected by a small roofing, which are struck by the watchman in case of a fire breaking out, showed the anxious fears of the inhabitants; and the charred timbers and ruins still remaining where a hundred houses had stood but a few months before, proved the necessity for the most careful precautions.

A few of the better houses and the temples are neatly roofed with brown earthen tiles, laid in gutter form. The poorer people are forced to content themselves with mere thatched hovels, the thatch of which is often overgrown with grass and vegetables, the seeds of which have been deposited by vagrant crows and other birds. The walls of the building are generally constructed of pine boards. Those in front and rear are made to slide horizontally in grooves like shutters. At

night they are barred fast, and in the day-time entirely removed, to admit the light through the paper screens behind them. The Japanese wood-work is never painted, although in the interior of the houses it is occasionally varnished or oiled; the buildings consequently have a mean and thriftless look. In the humid climate of Hakodadi, the effect of weather upon the unpainted pine boards was strikingly apparent, causing them to contract mould and rot, so that the whole town had a more decayed and ruined appearance than its age should indicate.

In the shops, the entire front is often taken out to display their contents; but in the dwellings and the mechanics' establishments, there is usually a barred lattice of bamboo, to hide the inmates from passing observation. Each house has a charm placed over the lintel or door-post, consisting of the picture of an idol, a printed prayer, or a paper inscribed with some complicated characters, designed to protect the dwell-

ing from fire or other calamity.

The raised floor, which covers nearly the whole area of the house, is carpeted with white mats, made soft and thick by a lining of straw at the bottom. size, three feet six, is prescribed by law. Upon these mats the people sit to take their meals, to sell their wares, to smoke their pipes, to converse with their friends, and sleep at night without undressing, adding, however, a quilted mat for a cover, and the equivocal comfort of a hard box for a pillow. The houses are generally lighted with windows of oiled paper, though mica and shells are occasionally used instead. interiors are plain and simple in arrangement, but the furniture is usually very scanty. As squatting or crouching is the national posture while resting, there is little need for chairs, although they are supplied on state occasions. Nor are tables generally used by the Japanese; but at the public entertainments to the Americans, narrow red crape-covered benches were employed, the dishes being raised to the proper height for the guest by means of the ordinary lacquered stands of a foot high, and about fourteen inches square. The Japanese eat from these raised trays while squatting upon their mats, and the unsocial practice thus obtains

of each person taking his food by himself.

The ordinary utensils used in eating consist of some lacquered cups, bowls, and porcelain vessels, the invariable chopsticks, and an occasional earthenware spoon. They drink their soups directly out of the bowl, as a hungry child might, after seizing with their chopsticks the pieces of fish which are generally floating in the liquid. Their tea-kettles, which are always simmering over the kitchen fire, are made of bronze, silver, or fireproof earthenware. In the centre of the common sitting-room, there is a square hole built in with tiles and filled with sand, in which a charcoal fire is always kept burning, and suspended above is the tea-kettle supported by a tripod. There is thus a constant supply of hot water for making tea, which is invariably handed to the visitor on his arrival. The beverage is very weak, and is not ordinarily sweetened. better class of houses are warmed, imperfectly, by metal braziers placed on lacquered stands containing burning charcoal, which are readily removed from room to room as they may be required. This practice is often attended with serious consequences. At Hakodadi, the people seemed to suffer a great deal from the wintry weather; the poorer classes kept much within doors, huddling near meagre fires in hovels, which, without chimneys, and with but imperfect light from the paper windows, were exceedingly cold, gloomy, and comfortless. The richer people strove to make themselves more comfortable by enveloping their bodies in a succession of warm robes, but with indifferent success, as they were constantly complaining of the severity of the weather. It is by the charcoal fires in the centre of the sitting apartment that besides the water for tea, the saki is heated, and sundry small dishes are cooked; but in the larger

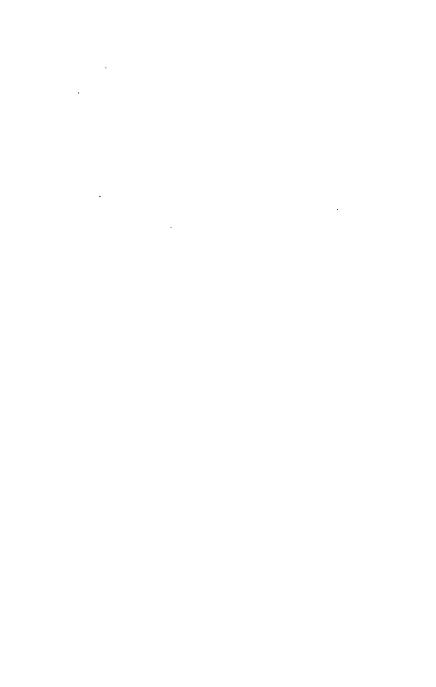
establishments there is a kitchen, where the family cooking is carried on. This is generally provided with a stove, like an ordinary French cooking apparatus, in which wood is often burned; but this is an article they

use very economically.

Some of the leading men of Hakodadi have their suburban residences in elevated and pleasant situations at the back of the town. Their houses are of the ordinary construction, but much larger than others. The superior wealth and luxurious tastes of their proprietors are shown chiefly in their handsome gardens and pleasure-grounds. These are tastefully laid out, planted with fruit and other trees, bounded with green hedges, and enlivened with beds of flowers. There seems, in the high fences which hide these luxurious delights from passers-by, a desire of retirement, and an appreciation of the comforts of home.

The shops in Hakodadi generally contain goods of a low price, and adapted to the wants of a poor population. The stock consists of a miscellaneous assortment of coarse thick cottons, inferior silks, common earthen and China ware, lacquered bowls, cups, stands, and chopsticks, cheap cutlery, and ready-made clothing. Furs, leather, felted cloths, glass-ware, or copper articles, are rarely seen, nor are books and stationery very common. The provision shops contain rice, wheat, barley, pulse, dried fish, seaweed, salt, sugar, saki, soy, charcoal, sweet potatoes, flour, and other less necessary articles, and all apparently in abundant quantities. There is no public market in the town, as neither beef, pork, nor mutton are eaten, and very little poultry. Vegetables, and a preparation made of beans and rice flour, which has the consistency and appearance of cheese, are hawked about the streets, and form a considerable portion of the diet of the people.

The signs of the shops are inscribed on the paper windows and doors, in various well-known devices and ciphers, either in Chinese or Japanese characters.





JAPANUS KITCHEN IN DWILLING-BOURS.

The shopmen were at first very shy, and showed but little disposition to sell their goods to the Americans; but when they became somewhat more familiar with the strangers, the characteristic eagerness of tradesmen developed itself to the full, and the Hakodadi merchants proved clever enough at their business. They bustled about the raised platform upon which they were perched, pulled out the drawers arranged along the walls, and displayed their goods to the greatest advantage when they thought there was a chance of catching the eye and pleasing the taste of a passing American. They were always very jealous, however, of their prerogatives, and were exceedingly annoved if any of their purchasers stepped upon the platform, which they most carefully guarded from intru-They had always a fixed price for their goods, and all attempts to beat them down were useless, and generally rebuked by an expression of displeasure.

There are four large Buddhist temples at Hakodadi, but as they resemble, in most particulars, those at Simoda, which have already been described, it is unnecessary to dwell upon them. Each of these sacred edifices has its adjoining graveyard, filled with tombs and monuments characteristic of the people and their religious belief. Near each grave, as at Simoda, there are square posts and boards, with the names of the dead, quotations from the canonical Buddhist books, lines of poetry, and moral and religious apophthegms, generally referring to the vanity of this world, and the felicity of Buddha's heaven in the next. There was a curious contrivance found in one of the burial-places. consisting of a tall post, in which an iron wheel was The post was placed upright, and, being square, presented four surfaces, on each of which was one or two of the following inscriptions or prayers:-

"The great round mirror of knowledge says, 'Wise men and fools are embarked in the same boat; whether prosperous or afflicted, both are rowing over the deep lake; the gay sails lightly hang to catch the autumnal breeze; then away they straight enter the lustrous clouds, and become partakers of heaven's knowledge."

"The believing man, Hanyo Shenkaman, who no

longer grows old."

"The believing woman, once called Yuenning: happy was the day she left.

"Multitudes fill the graves."

"To enable to enter the abodes of the perfect, and to sympathize fully with the men of the world, belongs to Buddha. It is only by this one vehicle, the coffin, we can enter Hades. There is nought like Buddha; nothing at all."

"We of the human race with hearts, minds, and understandings, when we read the volumes of Buddha,

enjoy great advantages."

"He whose prescience detects knowledge, says: As the floating grass is blown by the gentle breeze, or the glancing ripples of autumn disappear when the sun goes down, or as the ship returns home to her old shore, so is life; it is a smoke—a morning tide."

"Buddha himself earnestly desires to hear the name of this person (who is buried), and wishes he may go

to life."

"He who has left humanity is now perfected by Buddha's name, as the withered moss is by the dew."

"The canon of Buddha says: All who reach the blissful land will become so that they cannot be made to transmigrate, (or change for the worse)."

How immeasurably, after reading such obscure, ambiguous, and unsatisfactory sentences as the above, is the Holy Bible enhanced in our estimation! The simplicity as well as the sublimity of its discoveries, the beauty and the force of its sentiments, together with the general transparency of its style and the naturalness of its imagery, proclaim it to be the word of the only living and true God.

But the crowning evidence of its Divine origin is the fact that it does, what no scheme of human device ever did, or can do: it answers the momentous question, "How can a man be just with God?" Upon this vital subject nothing is left uncertain or obscure. It sets forth, in the clearest light, and fullest manifestation, a righteousness which justifies the penitent believer in Jesus, and secures to him peace with God, and a hope full of immortality. May the day soon dawn when, in the place of the false, or unintelligible dogmas of Buddhism, Christ shall be preached and his cross exalted upon the shores of Japan, while the messengers of Heaven's mercy cry aloud, "Behold the

Lamb of God, which taketh away

the sin of the world."



The square post upon which the inscriptions were cut, was about eight feet in length; and near the centre, at a convenient height to be reached by the hand, was affixed, vertically, a wheel, which moved readily on an axle that passed through the post. Two small iron rings were strung upon each of the three spokes of the large wheel. This was a praying machine, and every person who, in passing, twisted this instrument, was supposed to obtain credit in heaven for prayers according to the number of revolutions of the wheel. The jingle of the small iron rings was believed to attract the attention of the idol to the invocation of its votaries, who, like the ancient worshippers of Baal, imagine that the greater their noise, the more influence it will have with the God. This praying by the wheel and axle would seem to be the

very climax of a superstitious ceremonial, as it reduces it to a system of mechanical laws; which—provided the apparatus is kept in order, a result easily obtained by a little oil, moderate use, and occasional repairscan be readily executed with the least possible expenditure of human labour, and with all that economy of time and thought which seems the great purpose of our material and mechanical age. Huc, in his interesting account of his travels in Thibet, speaks of an improvement on the machine just described, where the apparatus was turned by water power, and very appropriately styles it a prayer-mill. It is not impossible that, in the course of Japanese improvement in the mechanical arts—unless, which is most devoutly to be desired, a vital change takes place in their religious views and sentiments—the more effective power of steam may be applied to such machines. The subject, however, is far too serious for mere amusement. extent and denseness of the spiritual ignorance which could invent and be contented with such a miserable substitute for real communion with God, through the mediation of the Saviour, is appalling to contemplate. It is with the abject spirit of debtors to an exacting and despotic deity, rather than with the filial confidence of adopted and loving children, that the poor benighted Japanese pay their servile devotions. May the joyful tidings of salvation, through the merits of a Divine Redeemer and the transforming power of the Holy Spirit, fall ere long upon their ears, and their idolpeopled temples be consecrated to the Christian's God.

The important question will naturally arise in the mind of all readers anxious for the spiritual welfare of the Japanese people, What are the prospects of at once presenting Christianity to their minds, with any hope of a favourable reception? To this subject Mr. Jones, the chaplain of the expedition, especially directed his thoughts; and the result of his observations and reflections is given in the following passage: "Apart,"

he says, "from governmental influence, I think there would be no great difficulty in introducing Christianity; but the government would most decidedly interfere. I performed funeral services on shore four times—once at Yoku-hama, twice at Hakodadi, and once at Simoda; in every instance in the presence of the Japanese, and, in most, when large numbers were They always behaved well. officers, with their insignia, were present on all occasions. I thus became known among the people everywhere as a Christian clergyman, or, to follow their signs for designating me, as 'a praying man.' Instead of this producing a shrinking from me, as I supposed it would. I found that I had decidedly gained by it in their respect, and this among officials as well as commoners. At our last visit to Simoda we found a new governor, it having now become a royal instead of a provincial town. He was an affable yet dignified man, of very polished manners, and would compare favourably with the best gentleman in any country. At the bazaar, amid the buying, &c., I was led up to him by one of the officials, and introduced as a clergyman. The governor's countenance brightened up as my office was announced, and his salutation and treatment of me became additionally courteous. mention this for what it may be worth. There was no seeming aversion to me because I was a minister of Christianity. The government, however, beyond all doubt, is exceedingly jealous about our religion; the Japanese officials, as well as the people, are so inquisitive, and so observant of all that come within their reach, that doubtless, after a time, they might be brought to see the difference between ourselves and the Romanists. Against the latter they have a deep-seated dislike. Until they do understand that difference, no form of Christianity can probably get foothold in Japan." How much wisdom and prudence, then, will be necessary on the part of those to whom may be intrusted the honour of commending

to minds thus prejudiced the true "gospel of the grace of God!" Most emphatically will they require to be "wise as serpents, and harmless as doves;" while, keeping in memory that one of the fatal rocks on which the Roman Catholic mission of former times was wrecked was political ambition and intrigue for temporal power, they must be most studious in their efforts to show that Christ's kingdom is not of this world, but is established in the hearts and souls of men.

But we return to the description of Hakodadı. The town exhibits little appearance of military defence, though its position offers facilities for fortifications which would render it almost impregnable. Two slight earthen forts only guard the harbour. There are other buildings which appear to have been originally designed for warlike purposes, but they have

never been fully armed and furnished.

The inhabitants of the town and neighbourhood gain their livelihood chiefly from commerce and the They carry on a large trade with the interior of the island of Yesso, with Matsmai, and numerous other places. The junks engaged in this trade take from Hakodadi cargoes of dried and salted fish, prepared seaweed, charcoal, deers' horns, timber, and other produce of Yesso, and bring back from Nippon, Sikok, and Kui-sin rice, sugar, tea, various grains, sweet potatoes, tobacco, cloths, silks, porcelain, lacquered ware, cutlery, and whatever else they may need. More than a hundred native vessels sailed for different southern ports of the empire during the short stay of the commodore at Hakodadi, with cargoes almost exclusively made up of productions of the sea. junks are all nearly of the same burden, which, correspond to about a hundred tons of our measurement; and in construction, rig, and equipment they are pre-More than a thousand of these vessels cisely alike. are occasionally seen at one time at anchor in the port of Hakodadi. The Americans, during their stay, saw no war junks, and it is probable that they have none of any large size; the country not having been for a long period involved in war. The Japanese content themselves apparently by putting light swivels or howitzers on the larger of their boats.

A considerable portion of the population is engaged in the fisheries, which yield abundantly. While the American squadron was in the harbour, the seine was frequently drawn by the sailors of the ships, and plentiful supplies of excellent fish obtained. It consisted of salmon, salmon trout, groupers, white fish, flounders, herrings, whitings, mullets, and various other kinds. The salmon are small, but of good flavour. Excellent crabs, the large blue mussel, and other molluscous fish, are found in great abundance.

The sportsmen of the expedition succeeded in obtaining but few specimens of birds or animals. Wild geese, ducks, quails, and other game, however, are abundant in their seasons, but the pheasant is rarely seen. Amongst common birds they found some curlew, plover, and snipe. The fox, the wild boar, the deer, and the bear, are occasionally hunted. The fox is believed by the Japanese to be possessed of an evil spirit, and is represented in their allegories as a willing agent of the devil; and with this belief the poor animal is pursued to the death.

Hakodadi, from its position, is likely to be much frequented by American whalers, since it can readily supply the provisions which they require. A gradually increasing traffic will thus be established, which, it may be hoped, will draw in other Japanese ports to a participation in these commercial advan-

tages.

Although, as has been already intimated, the inhabitants of Hakodadi are generally engaged in labour connected with nautical avocations, there are to be found in the town persons of all classes, trades, and occupations. And in the remarks which follow

on Japanese life, as illustrated chiefly at Hakodadi, it must be understood that they have a wider bearing

and application.

In the practical and mechanical arts, the Japanese show great dexterity; and when the rudeness of their tools and their imperfect knowledge of machinery are considered, their manual skill appears marvellous. Their handicraftsmen are as expert as any in the world; and, with a freer development of the inventive powers, the Japanese would not remain long behind the most successful manufacturing nations. curiosity and eagerness to learn the results of the material progress of other people, and their readiness in adapting them to their own uses, would soon, under a less exclusive policy of government, raise them to a level with the most favoured countries. Once possessed of the acquisitions of western nations, the Japanese would enter as powerful competitors in the race for mechanical success in the future.

The Americans admired the skill of the carpenters. as displayed in the construction of the woodwork in the houses, the nice adjustment and smooth finish of the jointing, the regularity of the flooring, and the neat framing and easy working of the window-casements and moving door-panels and screens. general design of the houses and public buildings was very inferior to the execution of the details of construction. The former was uniform, and probably in accordance with the ancient models, and showed a constraint of inventive power within rules doubtless prescribed by government; while the latter evinced that perfection of finish which indicated great skill and much practice. As in the carpentry, so in the masonry, there was no freedom or boldness of conception, but the most finished execution. stone was well cut, and their walls strongly and regularly built, generally in the massive Cyclopean style.

The coopers were found to be very expert at Hakodadi, where a large number of barrels are manufactured for packing the dried and salted fish. These barrels are firkin-shaped, bulging at the top, and they are rapidly and skilfully hooped with plaited bamboo. There are many workers in metal for ornamental and useful purposes. The Japanese understand well the carbonizing of iron, and the temper of much of their steel is good, as was proved by the polish and sharpness of their sword-blades. The cutlery, however, in common use at Hakodadi was of an inferior kind; and the barber of one of the ships pronounced a razor, purchased in the town, as abominably bad, neither cutting nor capable of being made to cut. Blacksmiths are numerous and busy in the town They do not, however, work the base metals in large masses, but chiefly as parts of various implements and articles, of which wood forms the larger portion. Their bellows are peculiar, being a wooden box with air chambers, containing valves and a piston, which is worked horizontally at one end like a hand-pump, while the compressed air issues from two outlets at the sides. Charcoal is generally used as the fuel, of which large quantities are made in the forests of the mountains of the interior, and brought to the town by droves of packhorses, which are seen constantly trotting through the streets.

The Americans did not see any of the higher and more complicated branches of industrial art in operation, although the shops were supplied with fabrics which proved no little skill and perfection in various manufactures. The people seemed, however, to be unacquainted with woollen tissues, and exhibited great curiosity in examining the cloth dresses of the Americans. Cotton is much worn by the lower classes, and is generally coarsely woven, being ordinarily made in private looms at home. Every Japanese woman is more or less an adept at handling the wheel, the spindle, and the shuttle, and they were often seen busy in preparing the threads and weaving the rude fabric of which the garments of the poorer classes are

Their cottons are occasionally commonly made. printed with colours, forming neat patterns; but, as they are unacquainted with the art of fixing the colours, they readily fade, and will not bear washing. The width of the calico pieces, like that of the silks and crapes, is uniformly eighteen inches. This is not suited to a European or an American market. Their silks are rich and heavy, and somewhat like our brocade in texture, but stouter and less flexible. They are often of very elaborate figured patterns, interwoven with golden threads, and exceedingly beautiful. These are mostly used for the state robes of high officials and dignitaries. A very high price was generally demanded for these silks, though, in one instance, an American officer purchased a piece at Hakodadi at thirteen cents per yard. Some of the various coloured crapes are very flimsy, and are an essential part of Japanese upholstery, being often used as coverings to divans or seats, and hangings to apartments.

In examining the character of art exhibited by the Japanese in the illustrated books and pictures procured by the officers of the expedition, the surprising advancement of this remarkable people is observable. To the archæologist there is presented in these illustrations a living example of the archaic period of a national art, when the barbaric character of the past seems to be fast losing its rude features in the early and naive beginnings of a sober and cultivated future. They reminded the student of the monochromatic designs upon the Etruscan vases. There is in them considerable simplicity of expression, and a soberness of colouring far removed from the gaudy tendencies of oriental taste; and they manifest, on the part of the Japanese artists, a close observation of nature.

One of these specimens of art presented to the commodore is a book in two volumes, written by Prince Hayashi. The subject treated of is "The Points of a Horse," and the work is illustrated by a

These illustrations are large number of pictures. from woodcuts of bold outline, and apparently printed with a tint to distinguish each in the various groups of the animal by sober greys, reds, and blacks. The style might be classed as that of the medieval, and the horses might pass for those sketched in the time of Albert Durer, though with a more rigid adherence to They exhibit, what may be noticed in the Elgin marbles, a breed of small stature and finely formed limbs, such as are found in southern countries. There is great freedom of hand shown in the drawing. The animals are represented in various attitudes, curveting, gambolling, and rolling upon the ground positions requiring and exhibiting an ability in foreshortening which is found, with no small surprise, in Asiatic art.

Another example of Japanese art consists in a species of frieze, if it may be so called, cut in wood, and printed on paper in colours. It presents a row of the huge wrestlers to whom allusion has already been made. In this illustration, which is a very successful specimen of printing in colours—a practice quite recent among us—there is a breadth and vigour of outline compared with which much of our own drawing appears feeble and stiff. Whatever the Japanese may lack as regards art, in a perception of its true principles, the style, grace, and even a certain mannered dexterity which their drawings exhibit, show that they are possessed of an unexpected readiness and precision of touch, which are the prominent characteristics in this picture. There is also a representation of an amphitheatre, in which the wrestlers appear. which serves to correct an error found in former writers as to Japanese ignorance of perspective.

In illustration of the rapidity and dexterity with which the Japanese artists work, we have the testimony of the chaplain of the Mississippi, the Rev. Mr. Jones, who employed an artist at Hakodadi to paint for him a set of screens. Mr. Jones sat by the painter and

watched him at his work. He made no previous sketch, but drew at once the various portions of the landscape, putting in his houses, ships, horses, trees, and birds with wonderful readiness, the whole being a fancy piece; and when he came to paint the foliage of some pines, he used two brushes in one hand at the same time, so as to expedite his work. The result, though not a production of high art, was a much better specimen of ornamental screen than could readily be found in the most pretentious manufacturing establishments of either England or America. And here it may be added, that a very remarkable specimen of Japanese linear drawing in perspective fell under Mr. Jones's observation. On the first visit of the squadron to Japan, intense interest was excited among the natives by the engines of the steamers. Their curiosity seemed insatiable, and the Japanese artists were constantly employed when they had opportunity, in making drawings of parts of the machinery, and seeking to understand its construction and the principles of its action. On the second visit of the squadron Mr. Jones saw, in the hands of a Japanese, a perfect drawing, in true proportion, of the whole engine, with its several parts in place, which, he says, was as correct and good as could have been made anywhere. The Japanese artist had made it, and valued it very highly, being unwilling to part with it at any price.

The third example of native art is afforded by an illustrated child's book, published in Hakodadi, for a few Chinese copper cash. This humble little primer suggests many points of interest in connexion with the Japanese, and acquaints us at once, as we turn over the first page, that, unlike the artists of China, they have a knowledge of perspective. There is a balcony presented in angular perspective, with its rafters placed in strict accordance with the principle of terminating the perspective lines in a vanishing point abruptly on the horizon. On another page

there is what appears to be some Tartar Hercules or Japanese St. Patrick clearing the land of reptiles and vermin, and the doughty destroyer is brandishing his sword in the most valiant style. This is drawn with a freedom and humorous sense of the grotesque and ludicrous that are rarely found in similar books prepared for the amusement of children with us. In one of these illustrations there is a quaint old shopman peering through a pair of spectacles stuck upon his nose, and made precisely like the double-eyed glasses just now so fashionable, without any side wires or braces to confine them to the head. A number of teachests are heaped one above another at his side, and the perspective of these is perfectly correct. A glass globe of gold-fish, which have awakened the hungry instincts of a cat that wistfully watches their movements in the water, is among the pictures. A couple of chairmen, who have put down their sedan to take their rest, are engaged lighting their pipes; and a professor, seemingly of phrenology, is standing amidst the paraphernalia of his art, whatever it be, and is taking with a pair of compasses the measure of the head of some bald headed disciple. All these scenes occur among the embellishments of this little book, and show a humorous conception and a style of treatment far in advance of the trash which sometimes composes the nursery-books found in our shops.

There is great scope for sculpture in the imageworship of the religion of the Japanese; and, accordingly, statues of stone, metal, and wood abound in the temples, and shrines, and by the waysides. The mechanical execution of these generally exhibits much manual skill, but none of them are to be named as works of art. The wood carving is often exquisitely cut, and when representing natural objects, particularly the lower animals and familiar parts of vegetation, are often remarkably close to truth. The sculptured cranes, tortoises, and fish, which are among the most frequent subjects carved upon the entablatures and cornices of the houses and temples, were continu-

ally admired for their fidelity to nature.

With the exception of a temple or a gateway here and there, which, in comparison with the surrounding low houses, appeared somewhat imposing, there were no buildings seen which impressed the Americans with a high idea of Japanese architecture. The most creditable specimens of this branch of art are found in some of the stone causeways and bridges which are often built upon single bold Roman arches, and in design and masonry are equal to the most

scientific and artistic structures anywhere.

There were no printing establishments seen either at Simoda or Hakodadi, but books were found in the shops. These were generally cheap works of elementary character, or popular story-books or novels, and were evidently in great demand, as the people are universally taught to read, and are eager for information. cation is diffused throughout the empire; and the women of Japan, unlike those of China, share in the intellectual advancement of the men, and are not only skilled in the accomplishments peculiar to their sex. but are frequently well versed in their native litera-The higher classes of the Japanese with whom the Americans were brought into communication. were not only thoroughly acquainted with their own country, but knew something of the geography, the material progress, and the contemporary history of the rest of the world. Questions were often asked by the Japanese which evinced a measure of information that, considering their isolated situation, was quite remarkable, until explained by themselves in the statement that periodicals of literature, science, arts. and politics were annually received from Europe through the Dutch at Nagasaki; and that some of these were translated, republished, and distributed through the empire. Thus they were enabled to speak somewhat knowingly about our railroads, telegraphs, daguerreotypes, Paixhan guns, and steamships, none of which had they ever seen before Commodore Perry's visit. Thus, too, they could converse intelligently about the European war, about the American Revolution, Washington, and Bonaparte.

As the better classes showed an intelligent interest in all they saw on board the ships and steamers that was novel to them, so the common people exhibited an importunate curiosity about all that pertained to the dress and persons of the Americans whenever they visited the land. The Japanese were constantly besetting the officers and sailors in the streets, making all kinds of pantomimic inquiries about the English names of some parts of their persons and apparel, from hat to boots, taking out their paper and pencil, and making memoranda of the newly-acquired English words.

The Japanese are hard workers, but they compensate themselves with occasional holidays, and in the evenings and hours of leisure with frequent games and amusements. One day, at Hakodadi, Mr. Green. the fleet surgeon, and Mr. Jones, the chaplain, were strolling through the streets, when a shower of rain drove them for shelter into a sort of military station or guard-house near by. On entering, they found some of the inmates playing at a game apparently very similar to chess. This interested the doctor. who forthwith set about studying it, until, finally, with the aid of the interpreters, he succeeded in mastering its mysteries. The game is called Sho-Ho-Ye, and is a great favourite among the Japanese. Besides this, they have a game with cards, analogous to ours, played with flat pieces of horn, ivory, or Another common game is played with small black and white stones, and seems to be of the character of loto, so much used in the gardens and estaminets of Paris and Hamburgh, frequented by the lower classes. It was to the Americans a cheerful reminder of their own childhood, and another bond of sympathy between widely-separated races, to find the little shaven-pated lads playing ball in the streets

of Hakodadi. The authorities of Hakodadi set apart and fenced off for the Americans a portion of a neglected but picturesque burial-ground, beyond the limits of the Here, during their stay, they had to fulfil the rites of sepulture towards the remains of two of their shipmates, who died after a protracted illness. The funerals were conducted with the usual naval and religious ceremonies. The procession, forming on shore, marched with slow step and muffled drums to the burial-place, where a large concourse of Japanese speedily collected, and manifested the utmost decorum Some favourable impressions would and respect. seem to have been made by these melancholy spectacles on the minds of many of the inhabitants; for in their subsequent intercourse with the Americans at Hakodadi they often referred to Mr. Jones in the kindest terms, designating him, in their language, "the praying man."

By the cemetery just alluded to there is a Buddhist temple, surrounded with an inclosure containing large roughly-carved stones, intended to represent deities, and inscribed with various devices and religious apophthegms. There are also several of the rotary praying machines already described; and when the chaplain turned inquiringly to the apparatus, the Japanese put their hands together, signifying that it was intended for prayer; and then pointed to the prayer-book in Mr. Jones's hand, implying that it was used for the same purpose—an explanation which the Christian minister felt to be anything but a compliment to his much-valued manual of devotion.

While writing on the subject of prayer, we may observe that Mr. Jones had an opportunity to obtain further information. One day he wandered into a Buddhist temple when the Japanese were at worship. There was a large altar, exactly similar to that in a Roman Catholic church, with a gilt image in its recess; two handsome lamps lighted, two large candles burning, etc., with an abundance of gilding; there

were also two side altars, with burning candles on them. Before the principal altar, within an inclosure, were five priests, robed and on their knees, the chief one striking a saucer-shaped bell, and three others with padded drumsticks striking hollow wooden lacquered vessels, which emitted a dull sound. kept time, and toned their prayers to their music in chanting; after chanting, they knelt again, and touched the floor with their foreheads; after which they repaired to the side altars, and had a short ceremony before each of them. When all was over, one of the priests approached, and, pointing to an image, asked Mr. Jones what it was called in America. answered, "Nai"-"We have it not." pointed to the altars and asked the same question, to which he received the same reply. When the chaplain left the temple, as he walked on, his official attendant asked him "if the people prayed in America?" He was answered in the affirmative; and Mr. Jones, dropping on one knee, joined his hands, and, with upturned face, closed his eyes, and pointed to the heavens, to intimate by signs that the Americans prayed to a Being there. The functionary then asked Mr. Jones's attendants if they prayed to that Being? The reply was, "Yes; we pray to Tien," the Japanese word for heaven or God.

May the way ere long be opened for the entrance of the gospel among this intelligent people, and they be led to worship the true God, through the mediation of our Lord Jesus Christ, and participate in the hopes and joys of his salvation.

## CHAPTER VIII.

NEGOTIATIONS RESUMED WITH THE AUTHORITIES OF HAKODADI—
JAPANEER OFFICIALS ENTERTAINED ON BOARD THE FLAG-SHIP—
HISTRIONIC PERFORMANCES —INTEREST DISPLAYED BY THE JAPANESE
IN EXAMINING THE AMERICAN STEAMERS—THEIR LOVE OF MILITARY
DISPLAY—WEECES OF FOREIGN SHIPS ON THE COASTS OF JAPAN—
RETURN OF THE SQUADRON TO SIMODA—CONFERENCES WITH THE
IMPERIAL COMMISSIONERS—SETTLEMENT OF DISPUTED POINTS—
JAPANESE COALS—BAZAAR—FAREWELL VISITS—FINAL DEPARTURE
OF THE SQUADRON—ARRIVAL AT NAPHA, IN LOO-CHOO, AND ARRANGE;
MENTS WITH THE AUTHORITIES—DESIRE OF SOME OF THE JAPANESE
TO LEAVE THEIR COUNTRY—PARTING BANQUETS—COMPLETION OF
THE MISSION, AND BETURN OF THE COMMODOR HOME—RATIFICATION OF THE TREATY—EARTHQUAKE AT SIMODA—EXTENSION OF THE
TREATT TO ENGLAND, FRANCE, AND RUSSIA—SUBSEQUENT VISITS TO
JAPAN—HOPE FOR ITS PEOPLE.

AFTER the general observations upon the social the intellectual attainments usages and habits. and religious observances of the Japanese, given in the last chapter, we resume the course of our narrative. It will be remembered that the full execution of the treaty, as regards Hakodadi, had been postponed by the authorities until the arrival of a high dignitary of the empire, whose decision was anxiously awaited. On the afternoon of May the 19th, an interview took place on board the flag-ship between the commodore and Matsmai Kangsayu, the great officer of the family of the Prince of Matsmai, who appeared as the representative of his superior. Nothing of importance was done during this visit, which passed off very pleasantly, the Japanese having been hospitably entertained, and shown all the novelties and curiosities of the vessel. On the following day, the commodore returned the visit by calling on Kangsayu, who, after presenting his credentials from the Prince of Matsmai, and declaring emphatically that the latter could not possibly come to Hakodadi, was officially recognised. The Japanese delegate, however, steadily refused to settle definitely the debated question of the boundary within which the Americans were to be restricted, and the subject was finally disposed of by a mutual agreement that it should be referred to the commissioners who were to meet the commodore at Simoda.

During the frequent visits of the Americans on shore, occasional disagreements arose in regard to their relations with the shopkeepers, and the extent and freedom of their walks in the town and about the country. These little troubles, which, although they gave rise to much tedious negotiation, were uniformly settled by mutual explanations, and produced in the end the establishment of an excellent understanding and the most friendly feeling between the Japanese and the Americans.

The Japanese officials took especial interest, on their frequent visits to the ships, in the inspection of the armament, and were often gratified with the exercise of the guns, the filling of the shells, and other matters of military discipline and practice. Though, in their later history, a pacific people, the Japanese are evidently fond of military display, and seemed particularly desirous of scrutinizing all the warlike appointments which made their visitors so formidable, as if they felt the necessity, in the new relations which were opening with foreigners, of studying and adopting the best means of attack and defence, in case of any future collision with the great powers of the Every opportunity, accordingly, was afforded them, without restriction, of satisfying their curiosity, which was naturally directed to those points in which they were conscious of their greatest weakness; and this liberality of the Americans, in the free exposition of their power, deeply impressed the Japanese with a

conviction of the pacific intentions of their visitors, who desired to show that they looked to a friendly intercourse, and not to a violent invasion, for those mutual benefits which were to accrue from more intimate relations between the United States and

Japan.

A valuable communication was received from the authorities at Hakodadi, in regard to the various American and European vessels which were supposed to have been wrecked at different times upon the coasts of the country. There was reason to suppose that several ships, which had been lost, and never heard of in the countries from which they had sailed, had been cast upon the shores of the island of Yesso; and it was thought possible, from the hitherto inhospitable conduct of the Japanese government towards foreigners, that some who had been by calamity cast upon its mercy might yet be held in captivity. It was, therefore, a great satisfaction to receive the following answer from the Hakodadi officials:—

"From the third year of Ohoka to the third of Kayee [1847 to 1851], there were five foreign vessels wrecked by storms on our coasts, whose crews have all been sent on to Nagasaki, thence to be sent by the Dutch back to their homes; not one now remains in

Japan.

"In 1847, June, seven American sailors were

drifted ashore at Yetoroop in a boat.

"In 1847, June, thirteen American sailors, in three boats, were thrown ashore at Yeramachi, N.W. of Matsmai.

"In March, 1849, three men from an American ship went ashore at Karafto, the south end of Saghalien, and then went off.

"In May, 1850, an English ship was wrecked at Mabiru, in Yesso, from which thirty-two men came; but where they came from we know not."

A communication on the same subject was also

addressed to the imperial commissioners, from whom the commodore learned that all the unfortunate men rescued from the wrecks on the Japanese coasts during the previous ten years had been forwarded to Nagasaki, to take their homeward passage in the Dutch

trading vessels.

On the morning of the 31st of May, the Macedonia sailed for Simoda, and the Vandalia for Shanghai. The steamers, however, still remained at Hakodadi, to await the arrival of the expected but long-delayed delegation. On the 1st of June a communication was received, of which the following is a translation: —"The Japanese imperial government officers, Amma Zhium-noshin and Hirayama Kenzhiro, and others, desire a conference with his excellency the plenipotentiary of the United States and other officers. They have received orders from the court to go to Karafto, and learning that your ships were at Hakodadi, examining its harbour, in accordance with the treaty of Kanagawa, have come, as these distant frontier places are not fully apprised of all these matters, and perhaps there may be some mistake or misapprehension. We have requested of our superior officer presently to come and deliberate upon such matters as may come up, as was done at Yoku-hama, but he has taken a passage by sea, and has already gone to Karafto. We are unable, therefore, to tarry behind him for more than three days in order to confer with your honour. We wish you much peace."

This was not very explicit; but it seemed apparent that, although these dignitaries affected merely to have called, as it were, in passing, they were really delegated by the government to make the visit. In accordance, however, with the indirect policy of Japanese diplomacy, it was deemed expedient to make use of a subterfuge, by which the intention of the government, of deferring all negotiation until the meeting of the commissioners, might be accomplished and yet concealed, for fear of offending the sensibilities

of the Americans by this change in the original arrangements. Intimation was given to the Japanese delegates that they would be received on board the Powhattan at any time they might fix. One o'clock was accordingly named, at which hour a boat was sent to fetch them. On the flag-lieutenant's arriving at the government-house, and sending word that he was in waiting to conduct the deputies to the commodore. he was told that these gentlemen were at luncheon. After an hour's exercise of patience the chief deputy and two of his suite presented themselves; and, instead of proceeding to the boat, very deliberately took their seats in the custom-house, and leisurely refreshed themselves with tea and pipes. The flaglieutenants very courteously reminded them that it was time to go; but these dignitaries, with the greatest self-composure imaginable, continued to sip their tea and smoke their pipes, and showed by their manner that, such was the idea of their own importance, that not only time and tide, but flag-lieutenants. should wait their leisure. This conduct was the more remarkable from a people so habitually ceremonious and polite. The officer, therefore, very properly said that the boat sent by the commodore was at the steps, and was then going off to the ship, and if they chose to take passage in it he would be pleased to have their company, if not, they would be obliged to find their own conveyance; but, as the appointed hour had long since passed, it was doubtful whether they would be received by the commodore at all. then replied, without apparently making any effort to hurry themselves, that they were waiting for their companions.

The lieutenant took his departure; and, while on his way to the ships, was met by a messenger from the commodore, bearing a command to wait no longer for the deputies, unless they could assign good reasons for delay. On the lieutenant making his report, orders were given to prepare for another visit to the

land, with a stronger demonstration of earnestness. The deputies, however, in the meantime arrived; and, as they presented themselves in the gangway of the Powhattan, an explanation of their delay was demanded. The Japanese functionaries then having offered as an apology that they had been detained in purchasing a few articles as presents for the American ambassador. were treated as if they told the truth, and conducted to the commodore's cabin, where they held a short conference, and refreshments were set before them. Finding, in the course of conversation, that they had no authority to settle the boundary question, the commodore resolved to postpone all further negotiations until he should meet the imperial commissioners at Simoda—the appointed period for which was near at hand.

After a farewell visit of ceremony on shore, and an interchange of courtesies and presents—among which was a block of granite for the Washington monument—the Powhattan and Mississippi took their departure for Simoda, where they arrived on the 7th of June. Shortly after anchoring, some of the Japanese officers came on board the flag-ship, and cordially welcoming the commodore on his return, informed him that the commissioners had arrived from Jeddo with an addition of two to their number. As the commodore was very desirous of completing his business with these functionaries, who, judging from past experience, would probably be somewhat slow in all their movements, he sent his flag-lieutenant on shore to propose an immediate interview.

On the next day, the commodore landed with a suitable escort, and was received at the temple by the commissioners, with the usual formal compliments. The two new members of the commission having been presented, the chief dignitary then stated that Simoda had been constituted an imperial city, and that Izawa, prince of Mimasaki, and Tzudsuki, had been appointed its governors, with Kura-kawa-kahei and Ise-sin-to-

heiro as lieutenant-governors. In consequence of this new organization, the commissioners declared that it would be necessary to establish certain boundaries to the city by means of walls and gates, in order to define the limits of the imperial jurisdiction; and asked whether the commodore would object to the erection of such, with the understanding that the Americans should have the privilege of going where and when they pleased within them, and beyond them, on asking permission, which permission would always The commodore replied that he readily be granted. had no desire to interfere with any plans of the government, provided they did not violate the stipulations of the treaty; and, reminding them that the Americans had a perfect right, guaranteed to them by that document, of moving unmolested within the limits of seven li or ri,\* said that, of course, he would leave what was beyond that distance to be governed by their own regulations. It was then mutually agreed that three American officers should accompany the Japanese appointed to fix the boundaries; and regulate the erection of the walls and gates at Simoda. The commodore, however, positively refused to consent that Americans should ask any permission of the Japanese officers, or of any one else, to go anywhere within the limits of the seven ri fixed by the treaty they, of course, conducting themselves properly and peacefully.

The great discussion, however, was concerning the boundaries within which the Americans might go at Hakodadi. These had not yet been settled. The Japanese wished to confine them to the city itself; but as the commodore protested most strongly against this, the subject was postponed for future consideration. The commissioners having stated that a special place had been set apart for the burial of the Americans, asked permission to have the body of a man buried at Yoku-hama removed to Simoda.

<sup>\*</sup> A ri is equal to  $2\frac{453}{1000}$  English statute miles.

This was granted, and a promise made that proper persons from the squadron should be selected to assist in the removal. The suggestion of the commodore that pilots and a harbour-master should be appointed was readily acceded to by the commissioners, who promised that suitable persons should be chosen and made acquainted with their duties. conference then closed, and was resumed on the following day, in the course of which the question again came up in regard to the limits of Hakodadi, but its settlement was, for the second time, postponed. general conversation ensued over the refreshments with which the Japanese entertained their guests, in which the commissioners showed, by their inquiries, that lively interest which was uniformly exhibited among the educated classes in the events transpiring in different parts of the world. The products and manufactures of the United States, the Chinese revolution, and the Russian war, especially excited their inquisitiveness.

On the succeeding day, another conference took place, but without any definite result in regard to the limits at Hakodadi, although the question was discussed for several hours. An attempt was made by the commissioners to obtain the consent of the commodore to a regulation prohibiting the Americans from remaining on shore after sunset, which was positively refused. The comparative value of Japanese and American coins was determined by a conference between the two new commissioners and Pursers Speiden and Eldridge.

After a succession of daily deliberations, continued from the 8th to the 17th of June, a mutual agreement was arrived at relative to the various disputed points of detail not specified in the treaty. These supplementary arrangements were embodied in twelve articles—fixing the boundaries allowed to Americans in Simoda and Hakodadi—assigning them temples as places for rest—arranging for the supply of coal—pro-

hibiting the shooting of animals and birds on shore—abolishing the use of the Chinese language in official communications—appointing landing-places for the boats of merchant and whale ships—harbour-masters, and skilful pilots—and making some other minor arrangements to facilitate the amicable intercourse of the two peoples.

Considerable difficulty was encountered in securing a supply of good coals, according to the stipulation of the treaty. The specimens that were first furnished to the squadron were of very inferior quality, and had been brought from some of their mines, at great trouble and expense, in hampers made of rice-straw. On being tried on board the steamers, it was found so inferior that the engineers could not keep up steam with it. They have a far superior kind, as was afterwards proved. Whether the worthless sort was intentionally supplied by this shrewd people to deceive their visitors, or whether it was brought from ignorance of the article and want of mining skill, could not be determined. When the Preble was at Nagasaki, and the Japanese saw the armourer on board working at his forge, they pretended not to know what coal was, and actually took a piece on shore as a curiosity, expressing, with well-feigned astonishment, their surprise at seeing a "stone" that would burn. The coal that was obtained was charged at the enormous rate of about £5 10s. per ton: but the Japanese stated tha the price would be probably much reduced as the demand for it increased, and their facilities for procuring it improved.

As the negotiations had now terminated, the commodore prepared for his final departure, and accordingly was desirous of settling the accounts of the ships with the local authorities. And here fresh difficulties bristled up, leading to renewed delay and disputations. Among other accounts furnished was a bill for spars, which had been ordered previous to leaving for Hakodadi; but on investigation it was

found that, although charged, they had not yet been prepared or delivered, and that even the trees from which they were to be made had not yet been cut down. The bazaar had also been opened for several days, and was supplied with the various articles of Japanese manufacture, which the Americans desired to purchase and take home as memorials of the expe-The prices charged, however, were so exorbitant, that the commodore was obliged to protest against the conduct of the authorities in this respect, as well as to rebuke them for their remissness, if nothing worse, in the matter of the spars. some rather sharp discussions, followed by ample apologies on the part of the Japanese functionaries, who at last assumed to themselves all the blame, a better understanding was established, which was sealed by a present from the commissioners of a block of stone for the Washington monument, designed as a tribute from Japan to the great father of the transatlantic republic. Nothing afterwards occurred to interrupt friendly relations, and frequent intercourse. which grew more and more intimate as the day of departure approached. Handsome presents were exchanged, and some choice articles of Japanese manufacture were received from the authorities as gifts for the President and for the officers of the ships. Among the gifts were three native dogs, designed for the President; they were safely conveyed to Washington. where they continued to thrive some time after their arrival. Two also fell to the share of the commodore. only one of which reached the United States.

The broad American pennant was now transferred from the Powhattan back to the Mississippi, and the two steamers moved to the outer roads of Simoda, preparatory to their final departure. Yenoske, in company with some of the other officials, paid a farewell visit to the commodore, bringing with him the closing accounts of the ships, and some specimens of natural history as presents. A handsome entertainment was

spread for them in the cabin; and in the course of the friendly conversation that ensued, a Japanese picture, representing the punishment of crucifixion, was shown to Yenoske. This had been purchased at Simoda by some of the American officers, and its presence led to remarks on the subject of capital punishments in Japan. The commodore was glad of the opportunity to procure accurate information on this point, inasmuch as some writers subsequent to Kæmpfer have denied his statement, that crucifixion is a Japanese mode of execution. Yenoske said that the picture itself was illustrative merely of a scene of one of their popular farces; but he added, that regicides were executed somewhat in the manner represented in the picture, being first nailed to a cross, and then transfixed with a spear. In the picture, the man was merely tied to the cross. Decapitation, however, he said, was the usual mode of capital punishment for murderers, but never strangulation or hanging. On Yenoske being asked if the practice of the Hari-kari, or "Happy dispatch," still prevailed, he replied that one of his fellow-interpreters had committed suicide in that way, in his presence, while at Nagasaki. The commodore then inquired if it were true that the governor of Nagasaki had destroyed himself after the visit of Captain Pellew in 1808; and Yenoske declared that not only the governor had done so, but that two other high functionaries and ten subordinates had followed his example. The Japanese, after a prolonged conviviality, took their farewell of the Americans with many expressions of warm attachment.

Everything being now in readiness, on the morning of the 28th of June, 1854, the whole squadron got under weigh, and reached Napha, in Loo Choo, on the 1st of July. This, it will be remembered, was the last of the three ports assigned to the Americans by the Japanese government, and it now only remained for the commodore, in the completion of his important task, to make similar arrangements with the local

authorities of Napha as he had just concluded with those of Simoda and Hakodadi. On the commodore's arrival, he found that some misunderstandings and disturbances had happened during his lengthened absence between the Americans whom he had left there and some of the people on shores. Most of them had been amicably settled; but there was one case of a more serious character which demanded a rigorous investigation. This was the supposed murder of one of the American seamen by the Loo-Chooans. had met his death from violent blows inflicted on his head, and by being subsequently immersed in water. But he owed this untimely and terrible end to his own folly and guilt; for, instead of conducting himself with propriety while on shore, he, in a fit of intoxication, forcibly entered one of the private dwellings of Napha, and committed a gross outrage towards a Loo-Chooan female. Her cries brought some of her neighbours to the spot, and under the influence of indignation and revenge they stoned him till he became insensible; and, falling into the water, he perished. In this we have another example of the fearful depravity of many of the seamen sent forth by nominally Christian nations, who too often carry a blighting curse wherever they touch, and add tenfold difficulties to the work of the Christian missionary who may follow them. The offending Loo-Chooans were tried by the regent, and were banished to a neighbouring island, one for life, and the accessories for a shorter period.

As soon as this painful affair was settled, the great object of this fifth visit received immediate attention. Two officers were deputed by the commodore to confer with the regent, whom they met on shore on the 8th of July, and discussed with him the proposed contract, a rough draft of which they presented. The preamble of the document recognised Loo Choo as an independent nation. To this recognition the regent objected, saying that such an assumption on their part would

get them into trouble with China, to which country they owed allegiance; that, as to the articles of the compact, they would cheerfully assent to them, and faithfully fulfil them: nor would they hesitate to affix their seals to the instrument, but that it had better not bear on its face the assertion or appearance of their claiming absolute independence. There was none of the delaying, crooked policy of the Japanese in these negotiations. The Loo-Chooans were made fully to understand what had transpired in Japan, and probably derived confidence and candour from their knowledge of the Japanese treaty, which was shown to them.

After the discussion, the American officers returned on board to report to the commodore their proceedings, and submit the terms proposed and accepted. On the 10th, the same gentlemen were sent to hold another interview with the regent, when they soon succeeded in arranging everything satisfactorily to both parties, and obtained from the regent a promise that a bazaar should be opened for the officers of the On the following morning, the commodore sent a number of presents to the regent, treasurer. and other functionaries of the island, consisting of revolvers, lorgnettes, a dressing-case, and numerous valuable agricultural implements. He was also particularly careful to send a handsome present to the poor woman who had been the subject of the American sailor's insult. At noon the commodore himself landed, and visited the regent at the town-hall, on which occasion the articles of agreement were duly signed and sealed, and copies mutually exchanged. The compact, thus ratified, provided for free commercial intercourse between the inhabitants and any Americans who might visit their shores—the supply of wood and water to vessels—the protection of life and property in case of shipwreck on their coastsliberty of locomotion in any part of the island, without annoyance from espionage by the natives—the appointment of skilful pilots-and the appropriation to foreigners of a place of interment for their dead.

As soon as this business was thus happily completed. a handsome banquet was served by the Loo Choo authorities, of which the Americans partook, and great kindness and cordiality characterized the On the succeeding day there was sent off to the commodore a large bell, as a present from the regent: whether of Loo Choo casting is not known. though the probability is that it was manufactured in Japan; and, at any rate, it is no discreditable specimen of foundry work. Here also, as at Japan, a block of stone was contributed, for the purpose of supplying the material out of which a monument might be chiselled to commemorate the exalted virtues of Washington-"the great mandarin," as the Loo-

Chooans designated him.

It was during this last visit on shore that a circumstance occurred which served to show that there was a disposition on the part of some of the common Japanese to break away from the national durance in which they are so jealously held, and to see something of the wide world beyond their hermetic While the squadron was lying at anchor at Napha, a native of Japan, who happened to be in Loo Choo, in some unknown capacity, swam from the shore to the Lexington with a bundle of clothing, and begged to be received on board and conveyed to the United States. The officer in command of the Lexington sent him to the flag-ship; and though the commodore would have made no objection, provided the assent of the Japanese authorities could have been obtained, yet, knowing their strong repugnance to natives leaving the kingdom, and scrupulously anxious not to give offence, he declined receiving the man, and ordered him to be put on shore again. The only Japanese who proceeded to America were part of a shipwrecked crew who had been picked up on the coast of California by some of

the vessels of the squadron when on their way to Japan. It was the intention of the commodore to have restored them to their native country; but, knowing the dreadful penalties to which they would expose themselves by returning home after having mingled with foreigners, they firmly refused to be left behind. They therefore accompanied the squadron to the United States. May we not hope that this occurrence—this forced expatriation from home and kinsfolk—will be, by a gracious Providence, overruled for good, not only to the exiles themselves, but also ultimately to their fellow-countrymen? It is not impossible that, at a future period, as the rigid laws of the empire become relaxed, some of these men may revisit their native shores, bearing in their hearts a new and nobler faith than that possessed by their ancestors, and proclaiming with their lips the blessings of the gospel of Christ-salvation by faith in a dying Redeemer, and sanctification through the indwelling presence and power of the Holy Spirit. One of this little Japanese band especially—a young man—is exceedingly inquisitive and intelligent, and is anxious to acquire all the information he can amass, with a view eventually of employing it to the advantage of his countrymen.

On the evening of the 14th of July, the commodore gave a parting entertainment on board his ship to the authorities of Loo Choo, on which occasion everything passed off very pleasantly. And on the 17th the last vessels of the American squadron sailed out of the harbour of Napha, leaving it to the quiet which it had enjoyed before this irruption of armed ships from the western world. Dr. Bettelheim, the Christian missionary—to whom reference has been repeatedly made in the earlier portion of the narrative—having been superseded by the Rev. Mr. Moreton, availed himself of the departure of the squadron to quit the island. The hostile feeling cherished by the natives towards this gentleman rendered the chances of

success in his desultory ministrations extremely small; and it is earnestly hoped that his successor may find greater favour in the eyes of the people, both high and low, that so the momentous work of Christian evan-

gelization may prosper.

Commodore Perry having thus completed the work assigned him by his country, and finding himself worn down by mental solicitude and bodily sickness, began to look eagerly for the repose which he so much needed. He had written to the Secretary of the American Navy some time before, requesting leave, when his task was accomplished, to turn over the command to the officer next in rank, and return home. At Hong Kong he found awaiting him despatches from the Government, granting the leave he asked, and making it optional with him either to return in the Mississippi or by the overland route from India. He chose the latter: and delivering to Captain Abbott the command of the reduced squadron, he embarked in the English mailsteamer Hindostan, and arrived in New York on the 12th of January, having been absent from the United States two years and two months. On the 23rd of April, 1855, the Mississippi reached the navy-yard at Brooklyn, and on the next day the commodore, repairing on board, and formally hauling down his flag, thus consummated the final act in the story of the United States' Expedition to Japan.

Although the narrative of the enterprise—by no means one of the least important in modern times— might not inappropriately terminate here, yet we cannot but think that it will be acceptable to our readers to be made acquainted with the subsequent transactions up to the ratification of the treaty.

Commander Adams, it will be remembered, was despatched home with a copy of the treaty, on the 4th of April, 1854, in the Saratoga, and reached the city of Washington on the 12th of July, thus accomplishing the immense distance in three months and eight

days. The treaty was submitted by the president to the Senate, and was by that body promptly and unanimously ratified; and on the 30th of September Commander Adams left New York with the ratified copy for Japan. On reaching England, he took the overland route, and arrived at Hong Kong on the 1st of January, 1855. The Powhattan was immediately placed at his service by Commodore Abbott, in which he arrived at Simoda on the 26th of the same month, with full powers to exchange with the Japanese

authorities the ratifications of the treaty.

On the arrival of Commander Adams at Simoda, he found a great and sad change in the physical aspects of the place. In the interval during his absence from Japan-on the 23rd of December, 1854-an earthquake had occurred, which was felt on the whole coast of Japan, doing some injury to the capital, completely destroying the fine city of Osaca on the south-eastern side of Niphon, and leaving abundant evidences of its ravages at Simoda, which place now presented a distressing contrast to the descriptions contained in a previous part of this volume. Every house and public building on the low grounds had been destroyed; a few temples and private edifices that stood on elevated spots were all that escaped; indeed, of all the structures composing the town, only sixteen now remained. The inhabitants told Commander Adams that the destruction was not caused by the immediate agitation of the earth, but by the commotion of the sea, which regularly followed the shocks. According to the statements of the Japanese, the waters in the bay and near the shore were first violently agitated; then they rapidly receded until the bottom of the harbour, where usually there were five fathoms of water, was left nearly bare; but shortly afterwards they returned, rushing in upon the land in a wave five fathoms above the usual height, overflowing the town up to the tops of the houses, and sweeping everything away. The frightened inhabitants fied to the hills for safety; but before they could reach their summits they were overtaken by the rising waters, and hundreds were drowned. In this manner the sea retreated and returned five several times, tearing down everything, and strewing the adjacent shores with the wrecks and ruins of houses pro-

strated, and vessels torn from their anchorage.

The Russian frigate, Diana, was lying in the harbour at the time of the earthquake, and her officers told Commander Adams that, when the sea retreated, the mud boiled up from the bottom in a thousand springs; that, when it rose, it boiled like a maelstrom, and that such was its velocity and force that the frigate made forty-three complete revolutions in thirty minutes. The officers and crew were made quite giddy by this rapid rotation. Their anchor had been let go in six fathoms; when the waters retired they could see it, and had but four feet of water alongside. The ship's rudder, stern-post, and a great part of her keel were knocked off and lost, and her bottom was very much injured. After the effects of the earthquake had somewhat subsided, and the sea became comparatively tranquil, she was found to leak badly. Her guns were landed, and as there was no suitable place in Simoda to heave her down, her commander, Admiral Pontiatine, sent to look out some contiguous spot fit for the purpose; and it may serve the interests of navigation to record that his officers found an excellent sheltered harbour, resembling that of Hakodadi, but smaller, and completely landlocked, with an abundance of water. Here, about sixty miles from Simoda, the Russian admiral attempted to take his disabled ship and repair her; but a gale came on, and she foundered near the shore, the officers and crew with difficulty saving their lives. They were all in Japan during the stay of Commander Adams, and, at that time, with little prospect of getting away. They, however, subsequently chartered the American schooner Foote, and sailed in her for Petropaulow-

The Russians were in distress, and Captain M'Cluny, of the Powhattan, supplied them with

all the provisions he could spare from his ship.

The object of the admiral's visit was to make for his country a treaty with Japan, and it was concluded after the loss of his ship, and during the stay of the American representative. According to the admiral's representations, it was precisely similar to that obtained by the United States, with the single exception that the harbour of Nagasaki was substituted for that of Napha in Loo Choo. The Japanese, however, notwithstanding the treaty, appeared to entertain no good-will towards the Russians. They are naturally suspicious of their ultimate designs.

While the Powhattan was at Simoda a French ship arrived there and anchored in the outer harbour, having on board two Japanese seamen, who had been taken off the wreck of a junk about three years before, by an American whale-ship. The authorities ordered the vessel off, would permit none of their people to go on board of her, and positively refused to receive the shipwrecked seamen. They had, they said, no treaty with France, and French vessels had no right to come there under any pretext. intercession, however, of the American officers, they agreed to receive their shipwrecked countrymen from the Powhattan, if they were first transferred to that vessel. This plan was accordingly adopted. The men were kept all night on board the Powhattan, and landed the next morning. They were immediately compelled to lay aside their European clothing, and conform in all respects to the Japanese costume; besides which, they were placed under a strict surveillance, which continued as long as the ship remained.

Notwithstanding the calamities caused by the earthquake, the Japanese exerted themselves in a manner which spoke well for the energy of their character. They did not sit down and weep over their misfortunes. but, like earnest men, they went to work, seemingly

but little dispirited. They were busily engaged, when the Powhattan arrived, in clearing away the desola-Stone, timber, thatch, tiles, tions and rebuilding. lime, etc., were coming in daily from all quarters; and before the Powhattan left, there were about three hundred new houses nearly or quite completed, though occasional and some pretty strong shocks, during the ship's stay, were admonishing them of a possible

recurrence of the calamity.

The outlines of the harbour, it appears, were not altered at all by the earthquake, but the holdingground seems to have been washed out to sea, leaving scarcely any bottom but naked rocks. This, however, will be re-supplied, as it was furnished in the first instance, by the washings from the land, which will probably accumulate rapidly. The Powhattan, for want of holding-ground, dragged with three anchors ahead, the wind blowing across the harbour, and no sea. Indeed, she was obliged to rely on her steam to keep off the rocks.

From the place we now turn to the people. The Japanese were much more disposed to be friendly and sociable than on the former visit. The officers roamed over the country undisturbed, went into the villages, and were received with a welcome every-Espionage seemed to have been laid aside, for there was no attempt to follow or watch them. The shops having all been destroyed, and not yet replaced, a bazaar was opened in a temple repaired for the purpose, and was soon filled with a variety of beautiful articles brought from Jeddo and the interior The officers were not only invited but importuned to buy, which they did very freely. anxious wish was expressed by the people to Commander Adams, that trading vessels from America should soon begin to visit them, and the governor of Simoda (who was one of the commissioners that made the treaty), intimated to the commander that it would be very agreeable to him personally if a

consul from the United States should be appointed to reside at Simoda.

The Japanese were exceedingly desirous of obtaining English books, particularly on medical and scientific subjects; and many valuable works were given to them by the American officers. They manifested. however, the utmost aversion to publications treating of religion; and a circumstance occurred during the stay of the commander which caused him considerable regret, and which will, we doubt not, excite both surprise and pain in the mind of the reader. governor of Simoda one day sent off to him a bundle of religious books, which, he said, "Bittingen (one of the chaplains of Commodore Perry's squadron) had left there clandestinely, contrary to Japanese law." He begged that they might be taken away, which the commander, under the circumstances, though with reluctance, consented to do. There is much to regret in this incident; for it is one of a significant character, as an index to the feelings of the Japanese people, or at least the officials, towards everything appertaining to the Christian Apart from the natural repugnance of the human heart to a faith so pure and a worship so spiritual as those disclosed by the gospel of the blessed God, we discern, in the circumstance just adverted to, an evidence of the hereditary and undying enmity towards Christianity, inspired by the gross inconsistencies and selfish intrigues of the Roman Catholics, among their forefathers, centuries ago. To efface the unfavourable impressions thus produced will be a work of time, and heavy indeed will be the responsibility resting upon those Christian men who may be appointed by the western churches to bear the messages of heaven anew to this interesting nation. Never before was there a case in which it was more imperative that these representatives and agents of a kingdom not of this world should be in motive unsuspected, in aim thoroughly disinterested. in spirit unselfish and unworldly, and in personal habits unassuming and self-denying. We trust that when the "set time for favouring" Japan shall arrive, such men will be found who will count it all joy "to spend and be spent" for the evangelization of this

long self-excluded people.

Commander Adams found that the Japanese had learned to manage the locomotive which the president had sent to the emperor; they had also the life-boat afloat with a trained crew; but the magnetic telegraph, they said, had been too hard for them at present. Every day, when Commander Adams was not employed on shore, the lieutenant-governor, or some official of high rank, came off to visit him, and their meetings were those of old friends. Some of them, indeed, were old acquaintances, who had been engaged in the previous negotiations. The commissioners inquired with great interest about Commodore Perry, sent many messages of friendship and remembrance, and charged the commander to say to him that his name would live for ever in the history of Japan.

As to the exchange of ratifications, the Japanese at first interposed two objections; these, however, did not arise from unwillingness to abide by their engagements, but were rather technical, and founded upon their scrupulous interpretation of the terms of a written contract, and upon their profound respect for ceremonials. The objections were, first, that their copy of the treaty said it was to be ratified after eighteen months, the American copy said within eighteen months; but as the Dutch and Chinese translations agreed with the English copy, and as that had been taken as the original, from which all the translations, including their Japanese version, had been made, they became convinced that the discrepancy arose from the ignorance of their translator: and having had explained to them what was meant by the English word "within," as here used, they very gracefully withdrew all objection on this score. The

other objection was to the emperor's affixing his signmanual to the Japanese copy for the American government. They said the emperor never signed any document, but the supreme council only. Commander Adams represented to them that the American president and the secretary of state had signed the copy he had brought for them; and besides, the emperor being the party named in the instrument as having made the treaty, his signature was particularly de-Finally, it was concluded that both the emperor and the supreme council should sign it, and it was accordingly done. On the 21st of February the exhanges were formally made; and as soon as it was done, the Powhattan immediately showed the Japanese flag at the fore, and fired a salute of seven-On the day after the ratification the teen guns. steamer left Simoda on its homeward-bound voyage, having established friendly relations between the two countries, which, it is to be hoped, will never be interrupted, but will rather ripen into a closer and beneficent union.

The progress of the expedition, the leading events of which have been narrated, was naturally watched by foreign powers with much interest; and many speculations were from time to time hazarded as to its results. As soon as the American success was made known, some of the other western nations availed themselves of the breach which had thus been effected in the Japanese system of exclusiveness and selfisolation, and at once sought to secure for themselves similar advantages. We have already alluded to the prompt and successful negotiation of the Russians at Simoda. Nor was our own country remiss in this honourable contest; for on the 7th of September, 1854, Admiral Stirling, in command of the English squadron, arrived at Nagasaki, for the purpose of making a treaty, in which he also succeeded, securing like privileges to those conceded to the United States Thus Japan has been opened to

the principal nations of the West; and it is not to be believed that, having once effected an entrance, the enlightened powers that have made treaties with her will recede, and by any indiscretion lose what, after so many unavailing efforts for centuries, has at last been happily attained. It behoves these nations to show Japan that her interests will be promoted by communication with them; and, as deeply-rooted prejudices gradually vanish, we may hope to see the future negotiation of commercial treaties of increased liberality, for the benefit, not only of the nations already participating in them, but also of all the maritime powers of Europe—for the advancement and enrichment of Japan-and for the upward progress of our common humanity. It would be a reproach to Christianity, now that so large an instalment of what is due to the brotherhood of nations has been received, to allow Japan to relapse into her former cheerless state of unnatural isolation. She is the youngest sister in the circle of commercial nations: let those who are elder kindly take her by the hand, and aid her tottering steps, until she has reached a vigour that will enable her to walk firmly in her own strength.

A few supplementary facts relating to subsequent events having been made public, it is desirable to record them in this work. The first circumstance we shall notice relates to the results of the first voyage made to Hakodadi after the signing of the treaty. On the 13th of February, 1855, the American schooner Foote sailed for Japan, laden, for the most part, with articles of ship chandlery, chains and anchors, pork and beef, sails, tar, cordage, etc. The purpose of the voyage was to fulfil a contract to establish at Hakodadi a supply dépôt for American whale-ships, so that they might winter at that place instead of Honolulu. Among the passengers were some American families, including ladies

On the 15th of March, the vessel and children. arrived at Simoda, where she found some of the officers and crew of the wrecked Russian frigate Diana. Here she spent the time that had to elapse before the port of Hakodadi would be open, according to the provisions of the treaty. As the vessel drew near to the desolated town, guard and shore boats surrounded her, and great curiosity was manifested to see the American ladies. The Russians being anxious to get away, the owners of the Foote at once negotiated with them to convey them to Petropaulowski. made it necessary to land all the passengers and a part of the cargo at Simoda. The schooner having been chartered, and her provisions sold to the Russians, Mr. Reed and Mr. Doty, with three ladies and children, landed, and were assigned a temporary residence in one of the temples designated in the treaty, and carpenters were set to work to make it conve-The Japanese were very curious to see the ladies and children, but they were protected from any unpleasant intrusion on the part of the natives. To guard against trespassers, four officers were stationed at the gate, who were relieved every few hours. This watch was kept up night and day. The Americans, however, were by no means confined to the temple. Excursions in the interior were sometimes taken. Mr. Reed states that in walking into the country, the tourists found that pleasing views attracted them from point to point, from mountain peak to mountain peak; and such was their admiration of the strangeness and richness and beauty of the objects around them, that, although they started only for a morning walk, they not unfrequently wandered too far to be able to return the same night. were the amusements of the party at all disturbed. The time of the sojourn of the American party at Simoda was about two months and a half; and during this interval Mr. Reed employed his leisure in selecting and purchasing a cargo of Japan goods for San

Francisco, composed of lacquer ware, rice, silks, etc., which were afterwards sold at a large remunerative

profit.

On the return of the schooner from its voyage to Petropaulowski, the Americans proceeded to Hakodadi. As Messrs. Reed and Doty went with the intention of establishing a permanent commercial agency and supply dépôt for whale-ships, and intimated their intention of fixing their abode there, the authorities of Hakodadi refused their consent to a prolonged residence, as not having been granted by the treaty. They were agreeable to receive the Americans on shore, and allow them to remain a few months, but refused to sanction a more lengthened sojourn. This interpretation of the treaty on the question of residence has, we believe, been concurred in by the American government.

Recent intelligence from the East reports the occurrence of a slight contest between the commanders of two British vessels and the governor of Nagasaki, arising from the insolent demeanour of the latter, and which was not settled without a reference to the emperor. It appears that on the 11th of December, 1856, two English ships, after having visited Simoda and Hakodadi, presented themselves before Nagasaki, but were refused admission by the governor. As this refusal amounted to a breach of the treaty concluded in the previous year, the vessels boldly steamed into the harbour, and placed themselves abreast of the fortifications of the place, which are strong. No resistance, however, was offered by the governor. On the following day, the two commanders landed, and marched to his residence, at the head of a numerous escort. The proud mandarin refused to see them, but acquainted the English officers that any communication they wished to make would be forwarded to the emperor at Jeddo. A letter of complaint and remonstrance was accordingly despatched to the capital, which was received in a

favourable manner. The emperor replied by publishing an edict on the 26th of January, wherein he gave orders that in future the three ports—Simoda, Hakodadi, and Nagasaki—should be opened to the ships of England, France, Russia, and the United States. The crews of any foreign vessel, however, are prohibited from penetrating into the interior of the

country.

Mention has already been made of the Japanese who accompanied the American squadron on its return to the United States. We are glad to learn, on the authority of a statement by Professors Eaton and Dodge inserted in a New York paper, that one of the exiles—a young man named Seutharo—is now in Madison University, as a protégé of one of the students, and is undergoing a course of study, which it is hoped will qualify him to revisit his native country as an apostle of the cross. Although he has not yet given evidence of having "passed from darkness to light," in the true Scriptural sense, yet he has formally renounced heathenism, and is said to be steadily acquiring such a knowledge of Bible truth as, it may be hoped, will, under the blessing of the Divine Spirit, result in his real conversion to God, and fit him to become an instrument of unspeakable good to his countrymen. This fact is of cheering omen, and should encourage our prayers. Another circumstance, recently made known, is also significant and full of encouragement. Intelligence from Shanghai relates that the Chinese interpreter in the court of Japan has sent to that place for works on the doctrines of the gospel, which were intended for the study of two mandarins and for the emperor of that country. May the seed thus, and in similar ways, sown in the Japanese empire, speedily fructify and yield an abundant spiritual harvest.

